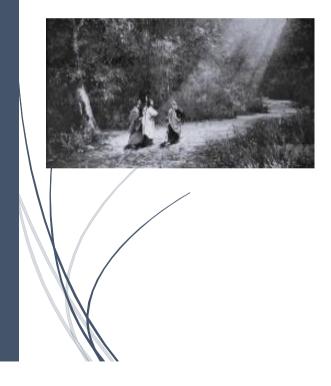
# **MDD** Checklist

Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from what is dishonorable, he will be a vessel for honorable use, set apart as holy, useful to the master of the house, Iready for every good work. (2 Timothy 2:21)

But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the flesh. (Galatians 5:16)



#### His wil be done

"Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come, your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. (Matthew 6:9-10)

When Jesus had received the sour wine, he said, "It is finished," and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit. (John 19:30)

And he said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. (Revelation 21:6)

#### Victory through my obedience

But seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you. "Therefore do not be anxious about tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble. (Matthew 6:33-34)

Do not swerve to the right or to the left; turn your foot away from evil. (Proverbs 4:27)

And they have conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, for they loved not their lives even unto death. (Revelation 12:11) For Moring Dew Disciples Who makes Enemy of the Risen Savior To His footstool Eyes to see, ears to hear,.
heart to understand

# Morning Dew Class Notes



"Feed My lambs" Note No 1-36



"Tend my sheep" Note No 37-65



"Feed my sheep" Note No 66-98



MDD Checklist Note No 90-126 Follow Me Note No 1-420 Leader's Note

Painting by Cho, Hee Do

# Contents

99	It is the Word	22
	99.1 "It is written"	22
	99.2 of Christ, through Christ, to Christ	23
10	O Take it by the hand	26
	100.1 B.A.T.H.	29
	100.2 Take that snake by the tail	30
	100.3 Psalm 1	31
	100.4 Cross ordan River	3 2
	Tree of Knowledge (Back to the Wilderness	33
	100.5 Your choice and the pathway that follow	34
	100.6 Physical death comes after that judgment	34
10	1 Embracing New Learning through Unlearning	35
	101.1 His Word that cannot be broken	35
	101.2 How frequently and in what contexts do you encounter the living God?	38
	101.3 Do you know how to learn the WORD from the Holy Spirit?	41
	101.4 Do you know when and how the power from heaven flows through you to glorify His name?	44
10	2 Learned but Unlearned response	47
	102 1 Case of Joh's three friends	17

102.2 Case of Moses and the Israelites	49
102.3 Case of Saul's conversion	51
102.4 Case of Mary Magdalene and the empty tomb	53
102.5 Case of the Ephesus church	54
102.6 Case of the Laodicea church	55
103 Understand the Word	59
103.1 Difference of meaning	59
WORD	59
World's	59
God's	59
Poor	59
Describe what is bad, failed, broken, low status; want to disassociate with this status by all means	59
"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."	59
(Matthew 5:3)	59
Rich	59
Having plenty	59
Abundance flows from heaven to earth	59
Victory	59
Overpower an enemy bywhatever means	59

The winner is the hero	. 59
For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and loses his own soul? (Mark 8:36)	.59
Ownership	.59
I am the owner of what I have earned	.59
The earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein. For He has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the waters. (Psalm 24:1-2)	.59
A humble, contrite spirit	.59
Weak and a loser	.59
God's dwelling place	.59
Proud	.59
Impressive, self-worth	.59
Blocking the grace of God and His blessings	.59
Word, Bible	.59
Good writing, ethical,	.59
Irrelevant	.59
God, Christ, the Life, the lasting rule of history, the Way, the Absolute	.59
Jesus Christ	.59
Goodman,	.59
Saint	.59

Jewish Prophet	59
God, the Creator, the owner of the universe, King of Kings, the power, blessings, honor, glory, strength, wisdom, knowledge, judge of the universe, the Savior, the Son of God, Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God,	
Everlasting Father, Prince of peace	59
Faith	59
Do not know or able toperform the task	59
Only from the word of God. It belongs to God. Brings the power of the Creator into my Life	59
103.2 Difference of Value	60
word	60
World's	60
God's	60
Important people , authority, position ofpower	60
Keep and maintain this relationship, for it is important for my success and reputation, the measure of my success andmy future depends on this status	60
Sever yourselves from such a man, whose breath is in his nostrils; For of what account is he? (Isaiah 2:22)	60
Nations and their possession	60
Nothing in the world contains a higher value than the nation. This holds the highest value of Life	60
Behold, the nations are as a drop in a bucket and are counted as the small dust on the scales;	60

40:15)
Word of God60
It contains no value if it does notbenefit my Life on earth today
The voice said, "Cry out!" And I said, "What shall I cry?"60
"All flesh is grass, and all its loveliness is like the flower of the field. The grass withers, the flower fades because the breath of the LORD blows upon it; surely the people are grass. The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God stands forever." ( Isaiah 40:6-8)60
Success
My name and the work I haveaccomplished in my Life are what lasts60
and the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever. (1 John 2:17)60
Heaven and Earth60
This is our planet, and the survival of humanity depends on the condition of the earth60
They will perish, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment. Like clothing, you will change them, and they will be discarded. (Psalm 102:28; 2 Peter 3:10)60
103.3 Difference of View61
104 Be doers, not hearers62
104.1 Identity: You are a branch, not the vine63

	104.2 Fruitful life: Your work is to remain in Him and obey His words	.63
	104.3 Eternal: You do not belong to the world anymore	.64
	104.4 Do you humble your neighbor's children? Why do you humble your children?	.68
	104.5 God created everything, owns everything, and cares for everything, for God is LOVE!	.70
	104.6 Debate only leads only to another debate, not to the truth	.73
	104.7 Absolute Statement	. 75
10	5 Normal	.78
	105.1 What is a normal life?	. 78
	105.2 Look good in His sight	. 78
	105.3 Does your life "look good" in His sight?	.79
	105.4 Why do I have to be normal life?	. 8 1
	105.5 The Final day is coming. Are you ready?	.82
	105.6 Can you call it love?	.83
	105.7 Normal Checklist	.83
	105.8 Am I growing in the Lord?	.95
	105.9 Check your growth	.97
10	6 Word of God	.99
	106.1 The Word above all His names	90

	106.2 Jesus gave His name	100
	106.3 All things are subject to Jesus	101
	106.4 Eat the Word	102
	106.5 The Word of God to equip the man of God	102
	106.6 The Word will never perish	103
	106.7 Satan becomes powerless	105
	106.8 You are born of God, and God is in you	107
10	)7 Faith	110
	107.1 Do you know why faith comes only by hearing the Word of God?	110
	107.2 Faith opens your eyes to see the works of God and experience them	111
	107.3 Do you know why faith needs practice?	112
	107.4 Lost over prejudice, rationale, zeal, and doctrine	115
10	08 Practice Faith	117
	108.1 A fool cannot understand God's work. It is hidden from him	118
	108.2 Practice cleaning yourself regularly with the Water	118
	108.3 Practice the power of prayer in the Word	120
	108.4 FAITH: Commit special prayer times for breakthrough	121

	108.5 Practice Disciple's Prayer and its applications	. 2 3
10	9 Faith: God wants to see your faith	34
11	O Faith, renew, refresh your spirit (52 questions) . 1	39
11	1 Wilderness (I)	57
	1 Know the Purpose of the Wilderness Tests1	57
	2 Know your God, Our God is the Living God1	58
	3 Our God is the Creator, the One and only God $\dots$ 1	58
	4 Our God keeps His promises. His words cannot be broken	.60
	5 Our God is Mighty	61
	6 Our God is Holy1	62
	7 Our God is Love	63
	8 Our God rules with loving kindness, righteousness, and justice	.63
	9 Believe the word of God, and Fear of the Lord1	64
	10 Chosen people live by God's rules1	65
	11 Acknowledge that an eternal life is waiting1	67
	12 Choose blessings and not curses for you and your descendants	.68
	13 Trust and obey the Lord with all of your heart1	69
	14 Love your neighbors as yourself 1	60

113 Left and right boundary ...... 185

113.1 What are your boundry marks? ...... 186

	113.2 Over the Left Boundary - doing what satisfies your lust and desires	
	113.3 Over the Right Boundary	191
	113.4 Have you encountered "Gilgal" events in your life's journey?	
	113.5 Conquer your Jericho	196
	113.6 "AI" event in your journey	197
	113.7 Your lot to conquer and possess	198
1 1	L4 Enemy	200
	114.1 Schemes of your enemy	200
	114.2 Schemes of Satan and evil spirits	201
	114.3 Who do you appease	204
	114.4 HERESY Checklist	205
	114.5 Return of Christ Checklist	206
	114.6 Acceptable Dedication Checklist	207
	114.7 Alliance of your enemy	207
	114.8 Do you know how to defeat your enemy?	210
1 1	15 Meeting God	214
	115.1 Do you know where to find the living God?	214
	115.2   wrote many things	215
	115.3 Do you know how to meet God?	216
	115 4 Do you know what God loves?	219

118.3 How to be filled continually in the Spirit ..... 259

119 Baby	or grown up check	262
120 Norm	nal marriage, home, family	275
120.1	God created marriage	275
120.2	Principle of independent means	276
120.3	Discern true love from strong emotions	276
120.4	Glorify God through your home	277
120.5	Care for your children	277
120.6	Normal husband	279
120.7	Normal wife	280
120.8	Normal father	283
120.9	Normal mother	285
120.10	Normal child	287
120.11	Latter end view	288
120.12	Blessed Attitude	289
120.13	Beware	290
121 Norm	al beliver	296
121.1	God speaks to us through Christ	296
121.2 H	Knowledge of Christ	297
	The Sacrifice of Christ freed us from all of s permanently	299
121.4	Take what is yours	301

123.6 Checklist for Heresy.......322

	124.1 Church	323
	124.2 Rapture	330
	124.3 End time signs and cultures, Be aware; discern the time	
	124.4 The Coming of the Son of Man	335
	124.5 Reward Test	337
	124.6 Offering	337
	124.7 Conduct in the Church Checklist	338
	124.8 Warning Checklist	339
12	5 Normal Pastor	343
	125.1 Call	343
	125.2 Power	344
	125.3 Anointing	345
	125.4 Sanctify and ready	346
	125.5 Pastor's quality and expected experience checklist	348
	125.6 Believers must maintain a checklist	349
	125.7 Deep Concern for church	350
	125.8 Heart of the Shepherd	351
	125.9 Heart of a Shepherd checklist	353
	125.10 Responsible Shepherd in times of need	354
	125.11 Word of God is written in Love	354

	125.12 Rules of the church	355
	125.13 Charge to proclaim	. 357
	125.14 Normal pastor's wife	359
12	26 Normal Elder	361
	126.1 Elder Qualification Checklist	361
	126.2 Gatekeeper	362
	126.3 To do	362
	126.4 Unity is not an option	365
	126.5 Check your action and duty with this list	365
	126.6 The prize	366
	126.7 Normal teacher of the Word	. 367
	126.8 Normal student of God	. 368
	128.9 Normal deacon and deaconess	. 370
12	27 Normal Missionary	. 371
	127.1 Call and attitude	. 372
	127.2 To Do	. 373
	127.3 Heart of Missionary	. 374
	127.4 Supply: ask, mix these with your faith	. 375
	127.5 Be Strong and Patient	. 377
	127.6 Normal mission organization	. 379
	127.7 Checklist for organization	379

	127.8 Normal member	382
	127.9 Checklist	382
1 2	28 Normal team	384
	128.1 Will of God, how to maintain a team checklist	
	128.2 VIA Exodus Camp	386
	128.3 Normal company	387
	128.4 Normal worker	389
	128.5 Normal profession	391
1 2	29 Checklist	393
	129.1 Normal believer	393
	129.2. Receive Έφφαθά′ blessings	396
	129.3 Blessed and victorious life	397
	129.4 Normal disciple's life style	399
	129.5 Normal Prophet and Prophetess	402
	129.6 Checklist for a Normal Church	404
	129.7 Checklist for a Normal Worship	406
	129.8 Checklist for a Normal Pastor	408
	129.9 Checklist for a Normal Sermon	410
	129.10 Checklist for a Normal Pastor's wife	411
	129.11 Checklist for a Normal Elder	413

Discip 129.12 Checklist for a Normal	ole Checklist Note 99-129 Teacher415
129.14 Checklist for a Normal	Deacon416
129.15 Checklist for a Normal	Missionary417
129.16 Checklist of a Normal N	•
129.17 Checklist for a Normal	member 421
129.18 Checklist of a Normal T	eam422
129.19 Checklist for a Normal	Company 423
129.20 Checklist for a Normal	Worker424
129.21 Checklist for a Normal	professional 425
129.22 Checklist for a Normal	Marriage 426
129.23 Checklist of a Normal H	lusband 427
129.24 Checklist of a Normal V	Vife 428
129.25 Checklist OF A Normal	Father429

129.26 Checklist of a Normal Mother......430

129.28 Do not intermingle your life:......432

#### 99 It is the Word

Learn how to meditate on the word and choose the pathway of blessings, not curses.

#### 99.1 "It is written"

Can two walk together, unless they are agreed? (Amos 3:3)

"Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, Says the Lord of Hosts." (Zechariah 3:6)

If you love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. (John 14:15-17)

Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. He who does not love Me does not keep My words, and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me. These things I have spoken to you while being present with you. But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. (John 14:23-26)

However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for

He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you. All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore, I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you. (John 16:13-15)

### 99.2 of Christ, through Christ, to Christ

It is written: I have written for him the great things of My law, but they were considered a strange thing. (Hosea 8:12)

So they come to you as people do, they sit before you as My people, and they hear your words, but they do not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their hearts pursue their own gain. (Ezekiel 33:31)

# [] Does the word of God seem strange to you?

It is written: Therefore, the Lord said: "Inasmuch as these people draw near with their mouths and honor Me with their lips, but have removed their hearts far from Me, and their fear toward Me is taught by the commandment of men," (Isaiah 29:13)

# [] Is the word of God spoken through men not the word of God?

It is written: Then the dragon was enraged at the woman and went off to wage war against the rest of her offspring—those who keep God's commands and hold fast

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

their testimony about Jesus. (Revelation 12:17)

The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life and that they may have it more abundantly. (John 10:10)

[ ] Do you know the enemy against you and his schemes?

It is written: Let us, therefore, be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account. (Hebrews 4:11-13)

[ ] Do you know when the word of God becomes powerful?

It is written: Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. (Hebrews 4:1-2)

[] Is the word of God you heard profiting you?

It is written: "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is the sheepherd of the sheep.

To him, the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." (John 10:1-5)

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. (Matthew 5:8)

And I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. (John 14:16-18)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. (Matthew 24:35 NIV)

[] Do you hear His calling and promises?

#### 100 Take it by the hand

It is written: Your troops will be willing on your day of battle. Arrayed in holy splendor, your young men will come to you like dew from the morning's womb. (Psalm 110:3 NIV)

A "Willing Dew" is someone who understands the what, why, and how of choosing the 'normal life path' of believers: the blessed pathway. Today, making the right choices can bring blessings into your life, a heavenly inheritance for your children's generations, and eternal rewards. Conversely, making wrong choices can lead to curses, the inheritance of sins for your children, and eternal judgment.

God is love, and everything He provides for His children is intended for their good. He gave the law to His children to create a safe boundary of protection from enemies, teach them how to secure provisions for life, live victoriously, and navigate life properly. The Word is given for His children, like a fish living in salty water yet not tasting salty, to enjoy victorious life in Him in this world.

God remains the same: yesterday, today, and tomorrow. He will not break His Word; He has consistently demonstrated His loving-kindness, justice, and righteousness in the world, as written in the Word. Therefore, those who reject the Gospel and think otherwise will wither and fade like the grass, ceasing to exist as written. Moreover, they will rise to face eternal judgment.

Do you believe your good works will withstand the test by fire? When and how do you think a haughty heart begins to develop? Are you aware of the impact that a haughty heart could have on your future?

It is written: Now all has been heard; here is the conclusion of the matter: Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the duty of all mankind. For God will bring every deed into judgment, including every hidden thing, whether it is good or evil. (Ecclesiastes 12:13-14)

Pride goes before destruction, And a haughty spirit before a fall. (Proverbs 16:18)

For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, you are God's building. According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one take heed how he builds on it. For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, each one's work will become clear; for the day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is.

If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire. Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are. (1 Corinthians 3:9-17)

But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters, and all liars—they will be consigned to the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death." (Revelation 21:8)

Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city. Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices a lie. (Revelation 22:14-15)

100.1 B.A.T.H.

**B**ut without faith, it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him. (Hebrew 11:6)

Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. (John 15:4)

T hen the Lord said to Moses, "Reach out your hand and take it [snake] by the tail." (Exodus 4:4)

However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears, He will speak; He will tell you things to come. (John 14:26)

Unless the LORD builds the house, they labor in vain who build it; unless the LORD guards the city, the watchman stays awake in vain. (Psalm 127:1)

### 100.2 Take that snake by the tail

#### Remember that is the WORD

Free will is yours. God endowed humans, made in His image, with free will at the time of creation. No one can strip this from you. Everything else may change, come, and go, except for this: your identity and your free will. Jesus Christ will not override your free will because it is part of God the Father's creative intention. However, the enemy will attempt everything in its power to override it from you. Therefore, value your free will highly and do not disregard it lightly, like Esau, who traded his birthright for a bowl of red stew.

It Is Written: My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being priest for Me; Because you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children. (Hosea 4:6)

Can you meditate on words that you do not understand?

## 100.3 Psalm 1

Pathway of Judgment	Pathway of Blessing
The ungodly are not so,	Blessed is the man
But they are like the chaff	Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,
which the wind drives away.	Nor stands in the path of sinners,
Therefore, the ungodly	Nor sits in the seat of the scornful;
shall not stand in the judgment,	But his delight is in the law of the Lord,
Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.	And in His law he meditates day and night.
For the Lord knows	He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water,
the way of the righteous, But the way of the ungodly shall	That brings forth its fruit in its season,
perish.	Whose leaf also shall not wither;
	And whatever he does shall prosper.

#### 100.4 Cross ordan River

Are you qualified to cross the Jordan River, or will you be left behind?

You cannot meditate on that which you do not understand. Understand what it says and continue to meditate until you learn from the Spirit. He alone can guide you on the pathway to blessings on earth and in eternity. You travel through a narrow gate—Jesus—and on a narrow road—His Words. Victories and fruits will come in due season

The Spirit will instruct, warn, and guide you in how, which way, what, and when to do what is right and good for your life as you meditate on God's words.

- 1. [ ] Do you understand the words you read?
- 2.[] Do you meditate until you hear from your teacher, the Holy Spirit?
- 3.[] Do you know who can bear fruit from trees that have been planted?
- 4.[] What does it mean to have fruit in season?
- 5.[] Do you know who can obey joyfully and voluntarily?
- 6.[] Do you obey joyfully and voluntarily?

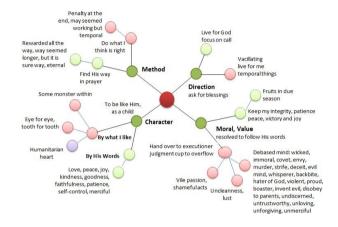
# Tree of Knowledge (Back to the Wilderness)

Tree of knowledge (back to the winderness)			
[] Read words, but heed the advice of friends, what people say, or what aligns with your desires and comfort zones, rather than the words you read. Compromise or reject guidance when the Spirit of the Lord communicates.			
[ ] Live as a Christian—attend church, donate, but act based on your own understanding, beliefs, or insistence.			
This path leads back to the wilderness for further growth.			
100.4.1 Tree of Life (Ready for Jericho)			
[ ] Read, meditate on, and willingly follow and obey what the Spirit communicates through the words.			
[] Bring the word of promise into prayer, trusting that He will fulfill it in His timing.			
[ ] Understand the reasons behind your obedience.			
[ ] Share your possessions, such as unused food, clothing, and other items that are gathering dust.			
[] Let go of harmful habits, attitudes, characters, and unnecessary burdens in life.			

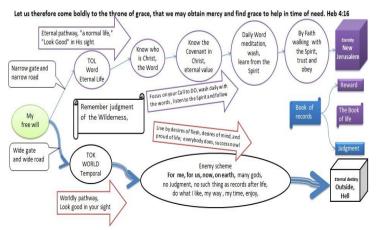
It is written: There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death. (Proverbs 16:25)

#### 100.5 Your choice and the pathway that follow

- [] Are you living "a normal life?"
- [] Are you ready to meet your "book of records?"
- [ ] Does your life follow the pathway with the "latter end view"?



# 100.6 Physical death comes after that judgment.



#### 101 Embracing New Learning through Unlearning

[] What does the phrase "God is the same
yesterday, today, and tomorrow, and His
WORD that cannot be broken" signify to you?
[] How frequently and in what contexts do you encounter the living God?
[] Are you familiar with the process of learning the WORD through the guidance of the Holy Spirit?

[] Do you recognize the moments and understand the manner in which heavenly power flows through you to honor His name?

#### 101.1 His Word that cannot be broken

What does the phrase "God is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow, and His WORD that cannot be broken" signify to you?

God is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow. His spoken word will not change; it remains steadfast and will fulfill what He has decreed

"It is written: You shall not add to the word which I command you, nor take from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. (Deuteronomy 4:2)

Do not add to His words, Lest He rebukes you, and you be found a liar. (Proverbs 30:6) He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him, all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him, all things consist. And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:15-18)

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good? (Numbers 23:19)

If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself. (2 Timothy 2:13)

Forever, O Lord, Your WORD is settled in heaven. (Psalm 119:89)

For I am the Lord, I do not change; Therefore, you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob. (Malachi 3:6)

My covenant I will not break nor alter the WORD that has gone out of My lips. (Psalm 89:34)

The grass withers, the flower fades, But the WORD of our God stands forever. (Isaiah 40:8)

So shall My WORD be that goes forth from My mouth; It shall not return to Me void,

But it shall accomplish what I please, And it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it. (Isaiah 55:11)

Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled

Whoever, therefore, breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say to you that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5:17-20)

Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, You are gods? If He called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, You are blaspheming, because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; but if I do, though you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him. (John 10:34-38)

For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will

by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. (Matthew 5:18)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. (Luke 21:33)

The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God will stand forever (Isaiah 40:8)

For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and of spirit, of joints and of marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intentions of the heart. (Hebrews 4:12)

All scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be competent, equipped for every good work. (2 Timothy 3:16-S17)

# 101.2 How frequently and in what contexts do you encounter the living God?

God manifests His presence where His Word is obeyed and upheld. Nature obeys God, showcasing its beauty and awe in even the minutest details. The Church, a sanctuary of worship, reveals His presence. A humble and contrite spirit's prayers are welcomed by God, allowing us to experience His presence. Approach the Word of God with a reverent and earnest heart; like a child, encounter the living God in the Scriptures.

Have you tasted the goodness of the Lord? With earnestness and humility, invite Him into your prayer room, your prayers, your worship, and your Scripture reading. Heed the Spirit's guidance. Repent before sin overwhelms you.

It is written: I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will guide you with My eye. (Psalm 32:8)

Oh, taste and see that the LORD is good; Blessed is the man who trusts in Him! (Psalm 34:8)

### 101.2.1 Visiting a place of God

It is written: And one shall say, "Heap it up! Heap it up! Prepare the way; take the stumbling block out of the way of My people."

For thus says the High and Lofty One Who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy: "I dwell in the high and holy place, with him who has a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. For I will not contend forever, nor will I always be angry; for the spirit would fail before Me, and the souls which I have made.

For the iniquity of his covetousness, I was angry and struck him; I hid and was angry, and he went on backsliding in the way of his heart. I have seen his ways and will heal him; I will also lead him, and restore comforts to him and to his mourners. "I create the fruit of the lips: Peace, peace to him who is far off and to him who is near,"

says the LORD, "And I will heal him." But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. "There is no peace," says my God, "for the wicked." (Isaiah 57:14-21)

#### Address and road where God travels

It is written: "I, wisdom, dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge and discretion. The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; pride and arrogance and the evil way and the perverse mouth I hate. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom;

I am understanding, I have strength. By me kings reign, and rulers decree justice. By me princes rule, and nobles, all the judges of the earth. I love those who love me, and those who seek me diligently will find me. Riches and honor are with me, Enduring riches and righteousness. My fruit is better than gold, yes, than fine gold, And my revenue than choice silver. I traverse the way of righteousness, In the midst of the paths of justice, That I may cause those who love me to inherit wealth, That I may fill their treasuries. (Proverb 8:12-21)

At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him. (John 14: 20-21)

We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one. And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen. (1 John 5:18-21)

## 101.3 Do you know how to learn the WORD from the Holy Spirit?

[] Do you have an ear to hear the Word?

The Bible is open to all who read it, but not everyone understands it. To truly comprehend, one must approach with the attitude of a child—embracing humility and openness—ready to listen to what the Spirit communicates to them.

It is written: By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, "and was not found, because God had taken him"; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him. (Hebrews 11:5-6)

And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"

He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.

Therefore, I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: 'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, and seeing you will see and not perceive; for the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, so that I should heal them.'

But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear; for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it." (Matthew 13:10-17)

"But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, 'Where are You going?' But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to

you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged. I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.

However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you. All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore, I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you". (John 16:5-15)

Therefore, let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise that He has promised us—eternal life. These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you.

But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him. (1 John 2:24-27)

101.4 Do you know when and how the power from heaven flows through you to glorify His name?

The power of love from above manifests through His Word and obedience to His Word.

It is written: "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit. You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned.

If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples. As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love. If you keep my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commands and remain in his love." (John 15:1-10)

"Do not be deceived, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning. Of His own will He brought us forth by the word of truth, that we might be a kind of first fruits of His creatures." (James 1:16-18)

"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him! Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. (Matthew 7:7-12)

Why do you say, O Jacob, and speak, O Israel: "My way is hidden from the LORD, and my just claim is passed over by my God"? Have you not known? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, Neither faints nor is weary. His understanding is unsearchable.

He gives power to the weak, and to those who have no might He increases strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall, but

those who wait on the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint. (Isaiah 40:27-31)

Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen

And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen. (Mark 16:14-20)

God is Spirit, having created everything visible from the invisible. He has revealed Himself throughout history, in nature, through His Word, and by personal revelation and testimony.

Everything was made in LOVE, for He is LOVE. Being filled with the joy of knowing God deeply in your heart fosters a ministry testimony that says, 'If you remain in Me and My Words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you.'

### 102 Learned but Unlearned response

A prerequisite for learning is an attitude of humility and a contrite spirit, necessitating unlearning in the presence of the living God. Neither the finest education, the powers of the world, great miracles, wonders, nor the best leader can impart the new, living knowledge of God unless you first learn how to unlearn. Otherwise, you will find that you are the one obstructing your own learning. Therefore, prepare your heart through sincere confession and repentance. Just as you would turn over old soil one shovel at a time, your repentance should be specific, sincere, and pure.

#### 102.1 Case of Job's three friends

Three friends heard of Job's troubles and came from afar to comfort him. They sat on the ground with Job for seven days and nights, attempting to offer comfort but finding not a single word that could ease his pain. Yet, after that heartrending week of silence, when Job broke the silence, cursed the day of his birth, and justified himself, a fierce debate and argument ensued between Job and his friends. Each stood firm on their personal convictions and experiences, leaving no room for the opinions of others. Their dispute ended only when God rebuked them, saying, 'My wrath is

aroused against you and your two friends, for you have not spoken of Me what is right, as My servant lob has '

The knowledge of God is much broader, deeper, higher, and longer than the best combination of human wisdom, knowledge, and experiences. Therefore, do not limit God with your own limitations.

### [] Are you limiting God by your knowledge?

It is written: Now, when Job's three friends heard of all this adversity that had come upon him, each one came from his own place—Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, for they had made an appointment together to come and mourn with him and to comfort him. And when they raised their eves from afar and did not recognize him, they lifted their voices and wept: and each one tore his robe and sprinkled dust on his head toward heaven. So they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights. and no one spoke a word to him, for they saw that his grief was very great. (Job 2:11-13)

## After repenting, unlearn your experiences

It is written: Then Job answered the LORD and said: "I know that You can do everything And that no purpose of Yours can be withheld from You. You asked, 'Who is this who hides counsel without knowledge?'

Therefore, I have uttered what I did not understand, things too wonderful for me, which I did not know. Listen, please, and let me speak; You said, 'I will question you, and you shall answer Me.'

"I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eve sees You, Therefore, I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes." And so it was after the LORD had spoken these words to Joh that the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "My wrath is aroused against you and your two friends, for you have not spoken of Me what is right, as My servant Job has. Now, therefore, take for vourselves seven bulls and seven rams, go to My servant Job, and offer up for vourselves a burnt offering; and My servant Job shall pray for you. For I will accept him, lest I deal with you according to your folly; because you have not spoken of Me what is right, as My servant Job has." (Job 42:1-8)

#### 102.2 Case of Moses and the Israelites

After leading the Israelites during the 40-year wilderness journey, Moses concluded that God did not open their eyes, ears, or hearts to understand. The Israelites were saved from slavery by the incredible power of God and His promised Word, but they failed to know that nothing is impossible with God. He is LOVE, and all His commandments are given because of that LOVE

After leading the Israelites through the wilderness for 40 years, Moses realized that

God had not opened their eyes, ears, or hearts to understanding. Despite being delivered from slavery by God's incredible power and His promises, the Israelites failed to grasp that nothing is impossible with God. He is LOVE, and His commandments are given out of that LOVE. Except for the two who truly understood who God is, everyone who was delivered from the slavery of Egypt perished in the wilderness. The Israelites did pledge to obey all that God commanded, and they did so when supplies were abundant; however, when tested, they faltered. Their focus and expectations did not align with God's. Attempting to follow God's commands based on their previous understandings, they lost sight of how God had provided for and delivered them in the past when faced with new challenges. witnessing the Word in action, they still did not believe.

## [] Are you using the word of God for your gain?

It is written: Now Moses called all Israel and said to them: "You have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land— the great trials which your eyes have seen, the signs, and those great wonders. Yet the LORD has not given you a heart to perceive and eyes to see and ears to hear, to this very day." (Deuteronomy 29:2-4)

Moses gave them a chance to follow the pathway of blessings. That choice is ours, too.

It is written: "See, I have set before you today life and good, death and evil, in that, I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments, His statutes, and His judgments, that you may live and multiply; and the LORD your God will bless you in the land which you go to possess. (Deuteronomy 30:15-16)

All the Israelites who crossed the Red Sea perished in the wilderness. The kingdom of Israel paid a tremendous price for their disobedience, as they chose to disregard God's path. The word spoken by God is not optional; it is eternal and absolute. We cannot access God's hidden knowledge and its interpretation for today without adopting a new perspective of God.

#### 102.3 Case of Saul's conversion

[ ] Does your zeal and passion come from the conviction and empowerment of the Holy Spirit?

Saul of Tarsus describes himself before he knew how to unlearn what he knew.

It is written: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless (Philippians 3:5-6)

Saul of Tarsus was fluent in the original language of the Jewish law-Torah and deeply rooted in his culture, yet he could not grasp the

knowledge of Christ, the Messiah he longed for. His vast knowledge actually obstructed his understanding, and his zeal for his religion drove him to persecute the Church. However, after encountering Christ and realizing the emptiness of his previous pursuits, Saul underwent a profound transformation. As an apostle of Jesus Christ, he was finally able to express his true love for his people through the teachings of Christ.

I tell the truth in Christ; I am not lying, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit that I have great sorrow and continual grief in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my countrymen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God, and the promises; of who are the fathers and from whom, according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, the eternally blessed God. Amen. (Romans 9:1-5)

Therefore, if you died with Christ from the basic principles of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations— "Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle," which all concern things which perish with the using—according to the commandments and doctrines of men? These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body but are of no value

(Colossians 2:20-23)

## 102.4 Case of Mary Magdalene and the empty tomb

You cannot find the risen Christ in the tomb of the dead. Yet, with all her sincerity, that is what Mary Magdalene did. The Cross and the Resurrection of the Lord represent a stumbling block to the religious mind and nonsense to the rational mind. The Word is hidden behind the gate of faith, a gate that opens only to the childlike (humble) mind. Why do you think a child can learn a language much more quickly and correctly than adults?

## [] Do you search for the living among the dead?

It is written: But Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping, and as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the tomb. And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. Then they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, and did not know that it was Jesus. Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" She, supposing Him to be the gardener, said to Him, "Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away."

Jesus said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to Him, "Rabboni!" (which is to say, Teacher). Jesus said to her, "Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.'" (John 20:11-17)

### 102.5 Case of the Ephesus church

The believers responsible for the Ephesus church vigilantly guarded against false teachings. However, in their diligence, they overlooked a fundamental principle: the primacy of love that distinguishes the church from all other religious or secular assemblies. Absent the presence of Christ, what truly differentiates a church from a humanitarian organization, a non-governmental organization. or any other religious group? It is obedience to His commandment—to love one another as I have loved you—underpinned by genuine respect and love in Christ, that sets the Church apart. The presence of Christ, manifested through the Spirit, offers protection and provision. God abhors any action that harms the hearts of individuals or leads to disunity among believers.

Aware of this, Satan dispatches emissaries, masquerading as angels of light, to sow discord. Doing God's work your way is not God's work.

[ ] Why do you think God, who is LOVE, said to remove the lampstand of the church of Ephesus?

[] Do you think God needs your protection?

It is written: "To the angel of the church of Ephesus write,

'These things say He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands: "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars, and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.

Nevertheless, I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember, therefore, from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent. But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God." (Revelation 2:1-7)

#### 102.6 Case of the Laodicea church

I am satisfied and doing well; my church is thriving; we are enjoying ourselves and having a great time. Our children are healthy and achieving good grades at school. My profession is honorable, and my business is expanding. I have no complaints. We are truly blessed by

How does this differ from what people in the wider world's perspectives? Do you observe the presence of the living God in your worship? If so, it should manifest in repentance and tears. Are there instances of healing for the brokenhearted, cure for sickness, or liberation from evil spirits? Can we speak of restored unity in families that were once divided? Are we, like the Church of Laodicea, mistaking material prosperity for spiritual depth? Reflecting on the discrepancy between God's assessment and that of the Laodiceans, we must ask ourselves: Are we guided by the Holy Spirit, or are we following the path dictated by our desires and the world's ways?

[ ] Can you tell the difference between yourself and others in the world?

It is written: "And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write. 'These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm and neither cold nor hot. I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing—and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked— I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten.

Therefore be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come into him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes, I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." (Revelation3:14-22)

Learn to unlearn, entering the realm of eternal knowledge. Listen and obey, for the work of God is accomplished only through obedience to His words "

It is written: "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak, and He will tell you things to come."

— Jesus Christ-

"Sow for yourselves righteousness; reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground, for it is time to seek the LORD, till He comes and rains righteousness on you." (Hosea 10:12). "Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean; put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes. Cease to do evil, I to do good; seek justice, rebuke the oppressor. Defend the fatherless, plead for the widow." "Come now, and let us reason together," says the Lord, "Though your sins

are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be as wool." (Isaiah 1:16-18)

The eternal, living, and invisible God invites you to learn His ways and thoughts. Be humble and contrite. You might know more than everyone else, but not compared to the Creator God. His ways are much deeper, higher, greater, and wider than we could ever imagine. He is LOVE. Sin is not part of creation but a product of disobeying the WORD.

It is written: God is light and in Him is no darkness at all (1 John 1:5b)

Seek the Lord while He may be found; call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.

"For My thoughts are not your thoughts, nor are your ways My ways," says the Lord. "For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts. (Isaiah 55:6-9)

### 103 Understand the Word

## 103.1 Difference of meaning

WORD	World's	God's
Poor	Describe what is bad, failed, broken, low status; want to disassociate with this status by all means	"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 5:3)
Rich	Having plenty	Abundance flows from heaven to earth
Victory	Overpower an enemy by whatever means. The winner is the hero	For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and loses his own soul? (Mark 8:36)
Ownership	I am the owner of what Ihave earned	The earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein. For He has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the waters. (Psalm 24:1-2)
A humble, contrite spirit	Weak and a loser	God's dwelling place
Proud	Impressive, self-worth	Blocking the grace of God and His blessings
Word, Bible	Good writing, ethical, Irrelevant	God, Christ, the Life, the lasting rule of history, the Way, the Absolute
Jesus Christ	Goodman, Saint, Jewish Prophet	God, the Creator, the owner of the universe, King of Kings, the power, blessings, honor, glory, strength, wisdom, knowledge, judge of the universe, the Savior, the Son of God, Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of peace
Faith	Do not know or able to perform the task	Only from the word of God. It belongs to God. Brings the power of the Creator into my Life

## 103.2 Difference of Value

word	World's	God's
Important people, authority, position of power	Keep and maintain this relationship, for it is important for my success and reputation, the measure of my success andmy future depends on this status.	Sever yourselves from such a man, whose breath is in his nostrils; For of what account is he? (Isaiah 2:22)
Nations and their possession	Nothing in the world contains a higher value than the nation. This holds the highest value of Life.	Behold, the nations are as a drop in a bucket and are counted as the small dust on the scales; look, He lifts up the isles as a very little thing. (Isaiah 40:15)
Word of God	It contains no value if it does notbenefit my Life on earth today.	The voice said, "Cry out!" And I said, "What shall I cry?" "All flesh is grass, and all its loveliness is like the flower of the field. The grass withers, the flower fades because the breath of the LORD blows upon it; surely the people are grass. The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God stands forever." ( Isaiah 40:6-8)
Success	My name and the work I have accomplished in my Life are what lasts.	and the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever. (1 John 2:17)
Heaven and Earth	This is our planet, and the survival of humanity depends on the condition of the earth.	They will perish, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment. Like clothing, you will change them, and they will be discarded. (Psalm 102:28; 2 Peter 3:10)

## 103.3 Difference of View

WORD	World's	God's
Desire of mind	Pleasure	Peace
Desire of flesh	Leisure	Comfort
Desire of home	Earthly Estate	Eternal Family
Time	All that begins will end	In Christ, everything is eternal
Death	End of everything	Beginning of the eternal state, God gives and takes away breath; judgment and rewards are coming to all
Power	By my strength andwealth	Power belongs to God
Life & Death Wealth & Poverty	Inheritance and luck	It is under God's
Success & Failure	Wealth and fame, andposition in society	But He answered and said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted." (Matthew 15:13)

#### 104 Be doers, not hearers

It is written: "Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock.

But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house, and it fell. And great was its fall." (Matthew 7:24-27)

Dear children, let us not love with words or speech but with actions and in truth. (1 John 3:18)

Do not merely listen to the word and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says. Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like someone who looks at his face in a mirror and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like. But whoever looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom and continues in it—not forgetting what they have heard, but doing it—they will be blessed in what they do." (James 1:22-25)

### 104.1 Identity: You are a branch, not the vine

It is written: "I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes so that it will be even more fruitful. You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you. Remain in me, as I also remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me." (John 15:1-4)

# 104.2 Fruitful life: Your work is to remain in Him and obey His words

It is written: "I am the vine; you are the branches. If you remain in me and I in you, you will bear much fruit; apart from me, you can do nothing. If you do not remain in me, you are like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire, and burned. If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. This is to my Father's glory that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples."

"As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love. If you keep my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commands and remain in his love. I have told you this so that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete."

"My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this: to lay down one's life for one's friends. You are my friends if you do what I command. I no longer call you servants because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you so that you might go and bear fruit—fruit that will last—and so that whatever you ask in my name, the Father will give you. This is my command: Love each other." (John 15: 1-17)

## 104.3 Eternal: You do not belong to the world anymore

It is written: "If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first. If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you. Remember what I told you: 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If persecuted me, they will persecute you also. If they obeyed my teaching, they will obey yours also. They will treat you this way because of my name, for they do not know the one who sent me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin.

Whoever hates me hates my Father as well.

If I had not done among them the works no

one else did, they would not be guilty of sin. As it is, they have seen, and yet they have hated both me and my Father. But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: 'They hated me without reason.' When the Advocate comes, whom I will send to you from the Father—the Spirit of truth who goes out from the Father—he will testify about me. And you also must testify, for you have been with me from the beginning." (John 15: 18-27)

And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.' (Matthew 25:40)

- [ ] Do you acknowledge that Jesus is the Son of God?
- [] Do you know that you are born of God and a legitimate child of God?
- [ ] Do you know that to believe and obey His Word is your power and victory?
- [ ] Do you know that you have begun living a life of eternity?

It is written: He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the

flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1: 10-13)

"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life." (John 5:24)

Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit. (1 Corinthians 12:3)

If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in them, and they in God. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin. (1 John 1:7)

But if anyone obeys his word, love for God is truly made complete in them. This is how we know we are in him: Whoever claims to live in him must live as Jesus did. (1 John 2:5-6)

See what great love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called children of God! And that is what we are! The reason the world does not know us is that it did not know him. Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when Christ appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. All who

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 have this hope in him purify themselves, just as he is pure. (1 John 3:1-3)

This is how we know that we belong to the truth and how we set our hearts at rest in his presence: If our hearts condemn us, we know that God is greater than our hearts, and he knows everything. Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from him anything we ask because we keep his commands and do what pleases him. And this is his command: to believe in the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and to love one another as he commanded us. The one who keeps God's commands lives in him, and he in them (1 John 3:19-24)

No one has ever seen God, but if we love one another, God lives in us, and his love is made complete in us. This is how we know that we live in him and he in us: He has given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in them, and they in God. And so, we know and rely on the love God has for us.

God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in them. This is how love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment: In this world, we are like Jesus. There is no fear in love. But perfect love drives out fear because fear has to do with

punishment. The one who fears is not made perfect in love. (1 John 4:12-18)

In fact, this is love for God: to keep his commands. And his commands are not burdensome, for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. Who is it that overcomes the world? Only the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God. (1 John 5:3-5)

This is the confidence we have in approaching God: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. And if we know that he hears us—whatever we ask—we know that we have what we asked of him. (1 John 5;14-15)

# 104.4 Do you humble your neighbor's children? Why do you humble your children?

It is written: So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord. (Deuteronomy 8:3)

This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. (Joshua 1:8)

- [ ] Do you believe God wants to bless you?
- [ ] Do you believe God is able to bless you?
- [ ] Do you know who and what stops those blessings?

It is written: If you fully obey the Lord your God and carefully follow all his commands I give you today, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations on earth. (Deuteronomy 28:1)

If only they were wise and would understand this and discern what their end would be! (Deuteronomy 32:29)

If only you had paid attention to my commands, your peace would have been like a river, your well-being like the waves of the sea. (Isaiah 48:18)

Now the Lord descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed before him and proclaimed, "The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation." (Exodus 34:5-7)

# 104.5 God created everything, owns everything, and cares for everything, for God is LOVE!

[ ] Do you know why the omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent God chose to send His only Son to die on the cross?

It is written: Behold, the nations are as a drop in a bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the scales; look, He lifts up the isles as a very little thing. (Isaiah 40:15)

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, Yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand. (Isaiah 41:10)

When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you shall not be burned, nor shall the flame scorch you. (Isaiah 43:2)

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so, must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life. For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. (John 3:14-17)

He is despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid. as it were, our faces from Him: He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely He has borne our grieves and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, everyone, to his own way; and the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. (Isaiah 53:3-6)

And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come.

Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely. (Revelation 22:17)

[] Do you know how to take fruit from the "tree of life" and eat it?

[ ] Do you know what "spoken word out of His mouth" means?

It is written: "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die." (Genesis 2:15-17)

So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. (Genesis 3:6-7)

Then the LORD God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever"— therefore, the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life. (Genesis 22-24)

If you love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. (John 14:15-17)

And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to everyone according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie. (Revelation 22:12-15)

104.6 Debate only leads only to another debate, not to the truth.

- [] Do you consider yourself learned?
- [] Do you consider yourself knowledgeable?
- [] Can you answer these questions?

It is written: "Who is this who darkens My counsel, By words without knowledge? Now prepare yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me." (Job 38:2-3)

"Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have understanding." (Job 38:4)

"Have you commanded the morning since your days began, and caused the dawn to know its place, that it might take hold of the ends of the earth" (Job 38:12)

"Have you entered the springs of the sea? Or have you walked in search of the depths?" (Job 38:16)

"Have the gates of death been revealed to you? Or have you seen the doors of the shadow of death?" (Job 38:17)

"Have you entered the treasury of snow, or have you seen the treasury of hail, which I have reserved for the time of trouble, for the day of battle and war? By what way is light diffused, or the east wind scattered over the earth?" (Job 38:22-24) "Who has divided a channel for the overflowing water, or a path for the thunderbolt, to cause it to rain on a land where there is no one, a wilderness in which there is no man; to satisfy the desolate waste, and cause to spring forth the growth of tender grass?" (Job 38:25-27)

"Can you bind the cluster of the Pleiades, or loose the belt of Orion? Can you bring out Mazzaroth in its season? Or can you guide the Great Bear with its cubs?" (Job 38:31-32)

"Do you know the ordinances of the heavens?" (Job 38:33a)

"Can you set their dominion over the earth?' (Job 38:33b)

"Can you lift up your voice to the clouds, that an abundance of water may cover you?" (Job 38:34)

"Can you send out lightings, that they may go, and say to you, 'Here we are!'?" (Job 38:35)

"Who has put wisdom in mind?" (Job 38:36a)

"Or who has given understanding to the heart?" (Job 38:36b)

"Who can number the clouds by wisdom? Or who can pour out the bottles of heaven, when the dust hardens in clumps, and the clods cling together?" (Job 38:37-38)

"Who provides food for the raven, when its young ones cry to God and wander about for lack of food?" (Job 38:41)

"Will, the wild ox, be willing to serve you? Will he bed by your manger?" (Job 39:9)

It is written: "Shall the one who contends with the Almighty correct Him? He who rebukes God, let him answer it."

"Now prepare yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me: Would you indeed annul My judgment? Would you condemn Me that you may be justified?" (Job 40:2;7-8)

Have you an arm like God? Or can you thunder with a voice like His? Then adorn yourself with majesty and splendor, and array yourself with glory and beauty. Disperse the rage of your wrath; look on everyone who is proud, and humble him. Look on everyone who is proud, and bring him low; tread down the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together, bind their faces in hidden darkness. (Job 40:9-13)

[ ] Does your life depend upon the breath that God gives?

[ ] Do you trust men's or God's word?

#### 104.7 Absolute Statement

It is written: In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God.

All things were made through Him, and without Him, nothing was made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. (John 1:1-4)

"Worthy is the Lamb who was slain

To receive power and riches and wisdom,

And strength and honor and glory and blessing!" (Revelation 5:12)

'Now see that I, even I, am He, and there is no God besides Me; I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; nor is there any who can deliver from My hand. (Deuteronomy 32:39)

Declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times things that are not yet done, Saying, 'My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure,' (Isaiah 46:10)

For of Him, through Him, and to Him are all things, to whom be glory forever. Amen. (Romans 11:36)

For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him, all things consist. (Colossians 1:16-17)

in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. (Colossians 2:3)

And He put all things under His feet and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:22-23)

Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen. "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty." (Revelation 1:7-8)

Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. (Revelation 20:11)

#### 105 Normal

- [] What is a normal life?
- [] Why do I have to maintain "normal"?
- [] What do I do to maintain "normal"?

#### 105.1 What is a normal life?

It looks good in His sight," and His blessings of love fill the river of life in the Garden of Eden. Nothing can hinder His blessings from the love of God. Living a life guided by discernment, one chooses paths that lead to blessings rather than curses. A life aligned with the words of blessing, "looks good in His sight," remains obedient to His will

## 105.2 Look good in His sight

It is written: God blessed them and said, "Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on the earth." And there was evening, and there was morning—the fifth day. And God said, "Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: the livestock, the creatures that move along the ground, and the wild animals, each according to its kind."

And it was so. God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good. Then God said, "Let us make mankind in our image, in our likeness, so

that they may rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky, over the livestock and all the wild animals, and over all the creatures that move along the ground."

So God created mankind in his own image, in the image of God, he created them; male and female, he created them. God blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground." Then God said, "I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food.

And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds in the sky and all the creatures that move along the ground—everything that has the breath of life in it—I give every green plant for food." And it was so. God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the sixth day. (Genesis 1:22-31)

# 105.3 Does your life "look good" in His sight?

It is written: His divine power has given us everything we need for life and godliness through our knowledge of him, who called us by his own glory and goodness. Through these, he has given us his very great and precious promises so that through them, you may participate in the divine nature

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires.

For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness: and to goodness, knowledge; and to knowledge, self-control: and to self-control. perseverance: and tο perseverance. godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness: and to brotherly kindness. love. For if you possess these qualities in increasing measure, they will keep you from being ineffective and unproductive in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But if anyone does not have them, he is shortsighted and blind and has forgotten that he has been cleansed from his past sins

Therefore, my brothers, be even more eager to make your calling and election sure. For if you do these things, you will never fall, and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. (2 Peter 1:3-11)

[ ] Are you aware that all our life's needs are fulfilled in Christ?

[ ] Would you like guidance on discovering these provisions in Christ?

[] Have you considered that heaven is accessible to you?

# 105.4 Why do I have to be normal life?

An unmaintained house will deteriorate into a shanty; neglected water pipes will leak and eventually burst; a neglected soul becomes a playground for the devil. Therefore, strive to lead a life that appears normal in His sight and receive blessings from above.

Nurture your soul daily through meditation on God's Word and adhere to the teachings you glean from them. Ensure your life is well-maintained and pure, always prepared for the Lord to use you as a conduit of blessings.

It is written: There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death. (Proverbs 14:12)

The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but he who heeds counsel is wise. (Proverbs 12:15)

All the ways of a man are pure in his own eyes, but the LORD weighs the spirits. (Proverbs 16:2)

Listen to counsel and receive instruction that you may be wise in your latter days. (Proverbs 19:20)

Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I am understanding, I have strength. (Proverbs 8:14)

Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are his," and, "Everyone who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from wickedness." In a large house, there are articles not only of gold and silver but also of wood and clay; some are for special purposes and some for common use. Those who cleanse themselves from the latter will be instruments for special purposes, made holy, useful to the Master, and prepared to do any good work. (2 Timothy 2:19-21)

Let us, therefore, come boldly to the throne of grace so that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need. (Hebrews 4:16)

[ ] Do you tune your mind and spirit daily to the Word?

## 105.5 The Final day is coming. Are you ready?

It is written: "For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered or come to mind." (Isaiah 65:17)

Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God, Himself will be with them and be their God.

And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away." Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." (Revelation 21:1-5)

#### 105.6 Can you call it love?

Can the care you provide—no matter how sincere, earnest, and sacrificial—truly be called love if it leads your loved ones away from the New Heaven and Earth? If they are not in the New Heaven and Earth, do you know where they will spend eternity? As this eternal place draws nearer, can any earthly deeds truly substitute for residency there?

A blessing becomes a curse when bestowed upon those who cannot handle it, turning their hearts arrogant, proud, and greedy—even if it was an answer to prayer.

In the time of judgment, all entities—whether individuals, churches, organizations, companies, or nations—will face destruction for following the path of worldly desires rather than the Spirit.

### 105.7 Normal Checklist

#### 105.7.1 Checklist: subject questionnaire

- a) [] Is your conscience blame-free?
- b) [] Can you ask the Holy Spirit to search your heart?

- c) [] Can you confidently approach to the throne of grace?
- d) [] Do I claim credit for myself?
- e) [] Do I do what God asks of me, not just what I want?
- f) [] Do I do perform tasks by His instruction?
- g) [] Are my action plans focused on the "end view?"
- h) [] Do I delight in and meditate on His Word day and night?
- i) [] Do I live a balanced life?
- j) [] Am I growing in the Lord?

It is written: For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him. In this, you have done foolishly; therefore, from now on, you shall have wars." (2 Chronicles 16:9)

Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." (Mark 9:23)

Then He brought him outside and said, "Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them." And He said to him, "So shall your descendants be." And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness. (Genesis 15:5-6)

Refresh

Abide

Living a normal life means walking with the Lord and following the path of blessings on earth. This leads to an abundant life and eternal rewards for you and your loved ones.

## 105.7.2 Is your conscience blame-free?

Stop

Check

Repent

If not, listen and repent from based on the Spirit of the Lord is saying to you.

Learn

It is written:
"Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;
Put away the evil of your doings from
before My eyes.
Cease doing evil,
Learn to do good; Seek justice,
Rebuke the oppressor;
Defend the fatherless,
Plead for the widow.
"Come now, and let us reason together,"
Says the LORD,
"Though your sins are like scarlet,
They shall be as white as snow;
Though they are red like crimson,
They shall be as wool.
If you are willing and obedient,
You shall eat the good of the land;

# 105.7.3 Can you ask the Holy Spirit to search your heart?

You shall be devoured by the sword"; For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

But if you refuse and rebel,

#### He knows all about you

(Isaiah 1:16-20)

It is written:

O Lord, You have searched me and known me.

You know my sitting down and my rising up; You understand my thought afar off.

You comprehend my path and my lying down,

And are acquainted with all my ways.

For there is not a word on my tongue,

But behold, O Lord, You know it altogether.

You have hedged me behind and before,

And laid Your hand upon me.

Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; It is high,

I cannot attain it.

Where can I go from Your Spirit?

Or where can I flee from Your presence? (Psalm 139:1-7)

# 105.7.4 Set the Lord before you

It is written:

O Lord, You are the portion of my inheritance and my cup;

You maintain my lot.

The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places;

Yes, I have a good inheritance.

I will bless the Lord who has given me counsel:

My heart also instructs me in the night seasons.

I have set the Lord always before me; Because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. (Psalm 16:5-8)

## 105.7.5 Be strong in His promise

It is written:

This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then, you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go. (Joshua 1:8-9)

### 105.7.6 Abide in Jesus Christ

It is written: Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. (John 15:4)

# 105.7.7 Can you come to the throne of grace with confidence?

It is written: For what great nation is there that has God so near to it, as the LORD our God is to us, for whatever reason we may call upon Him? (Deuteronomy 4:7)

My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth. And by this, we know that we are of the truth and shall assure our hearts before Him. For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart and knows all things. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask, we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and

do those things that are pleasing in His sight. And this is His commandment: that we should believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment. (1 John 3:18-23)

Let us, therefore, come boldly to the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need. (Hebrews 4:16)

And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. (Ephesians 4:30)

#### 105.7.8 Do I claim credit for myself?

It is written: You may say to yourself, "My power and the strength of my hands have produced this wealth for me." But remember the LORD your God, for it is He who gives you the ability to produce wealth and so confirms his covenant, which he swore to your forefathers, as it is today. (Deuteronomy 8:17-18)

For who makes you different from anyone else? What do you have that you did not receive? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not? (1 Corinthians 4:7)

Do not remain on the path of judgment. If you believe that your success is solely due to your own efforts, you are usurping His glory. Repent and offer appropriate sacrifices to the Lord. Stay humble and contrite in His presence, and follow the path of blessings.

# 105.7.9 Do I do what God asks me and not what I want?

It is written: I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will guide you with My eye. Do not be like the horse or like the mule, which have no understanding, which must be harnessed with bit and bridle; else they will not come near you. (Psalm 32:8-9)

Good and upright is the LORD; therefore, he instructs sinners in his ways. (Psalm 25:8)

You guide me with your counsel, and afterward, you will take me into glory. (Psalm 73:24)

Let the morning bring me word of your unfailing love, for I have put my trust in you. Show me the way I should go, for to you I entrust my life. (Psalm 143:8)

This is what the LORD says—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the LORD your God, who teaches you what is best for you, who directs you in the way you should go." (Isaiah 48:17)

# 105.7.10 Do I do assignments by His instruction?

It is written: For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For all, the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." But if you bite and devour one another, beware

lest you be consumed by one another! I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Against such, there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another (Galatians 5:13-26)

# 105.7.11 Are my plans focused on the "end view?"

It is written: But the eyes of the LORD are on those who fear him, on those whose hope is in his unfailing love. (Psalm 33:18) Teach us to number our days so that we may gain a heart of wisdom (Psalm 90:12)

Oh, that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end! (Deuteronomy 32:29)

Oh, that their hearts would be inclined to fear me and keep all my commands always so that it might go well with them and their children forever! (Deuteronomy 5:29)

Every commandment which I command you today you must be careful to observe, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land of which the LORD swore to your fathers. And you shall remember that the LORD your God led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness, to humble you and test you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep His commandments or not. So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the LORD. Your garments did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years. You should know in your heart that as a man chastens his son, so the LORD your God chastens vou. (Deuteronomy 8:1-5)

# 105.7.12 Do I delight and meditate on His Word day and night?

It is written: Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly nor stands in the path of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful; but his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in His law, he meditates day and night. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water,

that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also shall not wither; And whatever he does shall prosper. (Psalm 1:1-3)

Blessed are you, Israel! Who is like you, a people saved by the LORD? He is your shield and helper and your glorious sword. Your enemies will cower before you, and you will tread on their heights." (Deuteronomy 33:29)

Keep this Book of the Law always on your lips; meditate on it day and night so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful. (Joshua 1:8)

# 105.7.13 Do I live a balanced life?

Living a Christian life is akin to embracing the responsibilities of both a priest and a king, being a good neighbor, and serving as God's helping hand to the world. Through your actions, you extend God's blessings to others, helping realize His kingdom on Earth. Similarly, the calling of the

Israelites to be a priestly nation underscores their selection by God, who endowed them with material and positional blessings as they placed their faith in and adhered to His commandments. Therefore, sowing generously through faith and obedience ensures a rich harvest of blessings.

It is written: For the LORD's portion is His people;

Jacob is the place of His inheritance. (Deuteronomy 32:9)

But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well. (Matthew 6:33)

Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers. (3 John 2)

"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to those who

To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.

are bound:

And the day of vengeance of our God;
To comfort all who mourn,
To console those who mourn in Zion,
To give them beauty for ashes,
The oil of joy for mourning,
The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness:

That they may be called trees of righteousness,

The planting of the LORD that He may be glorified." (Isaiah 61:1-3)

There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech, king of the Philistines, in Gerar. Then the LORD appeared to him and said: "Do not go down to Egypt; live in the land of which I shall tell you.

Dwell in this land, and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your descendants I give all these lands, and I will perform the oath which I swore to Abraham, your father. Then Isaac sowed in that land and reaped in the same year a hundredfold, and the LORD blessed him." (Genesis 26:1-3; 12)

Do not be deceived; God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.

Therefore, as we have the opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith. (Galatians 6:7-10)

# 105.8 Am I growing in the Lord?

### 105.8.1 Baby Christian

It is written: For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil. (Hebrew 5:12-14)

And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual people but as to carnal, as to babes in Christ. I fed you with milk and not with solid food; for until now, you were not able to receive it, and even now, you are still not able; for you are still carnal. For where there are envy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not carnal and behaving like mere men? (1 Corinthians 3:1-3)

# 105.8.2 Elementary Christian

\* check 15 characters of elementary principles listed below

It is written: Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, [1]\*not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and [2]of faith toward God, [3]of the doctrine of baptisms, [4]of laying on of hands, [5]of the resurrection

of the dead, and [6]of eternal judgment. And this we will do if God permits. (Hebrew 6:1-3)

Beware lest anyone [7]cheat you through philosophy and [8]empty deceit, according to [9]the tradition of men, according to [10]the basic principles of the world, and not according to Christ. (Colossians 2:8)

Therefore, if you died with Christ from the [11] basic principles of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations— "[12]Do not touch, [13]do not taste, [14]do not handle," which all concern things which perish with the using— [15]according to the commandments and doctrines of men? These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh. (Colossians 2:20-23)

# 105.8.3 Growing Christian

It is written: But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old

sins. Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things, you will never stumble; for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. (2 Peter 1:5-11)

He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. (2 Corinthians 9:6)

# 105.9 Check your growth

#### A. Baby

[] I need someone to teach me the first principles, oracles, and philosophy, as well as the traditions of men, in accordance with worldly principles and salvation.

# B. Elementary

[] I need someone to teach me the doctrines of the church. I want to learn how to win the battle against myself. I often question my salvation and the gifts of the Spirit. I find it challenging to read the Bible daily.

# C. Grown up

[] I use my reason to discern good from evil in words. I am aware of who my enemy is and understand the enemy's schemes. I know how to engage in the battle.

[] I understand the meaning of "meekness" and practice the joy of sharing. I maintain order and exercise self-control in my life,

recognizing the responsibilities and authority bestowed upon me.

#### 106 Word of God

Why would God position the Word above all His names?

- [ ] Do you know why the Word will never perish?
- [] Do you know why Satan becomes powerless against the Word?

#### 106.1 The Word above all His names

- [] What does a name mean to you?
- [] Do you know the names of God?
- [ ] What does it mean that God magnified the Word above all His names?

It is written: In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. (Genesis 1:1)

In the beginning, was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. (John 1:1)

For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him, all things consist. (Colossians 1:16-17)

I have made the earth, and created man on it. I—My hands—stretched out the

heavens, and all their host I have commanded. (Isaiah 45:12)

"For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor are your ways My ways," says the LORD. "For as the heavens are higher than the earth.

So are My ways higher than your ways, And My thoughts than your thoughts. "For as the rain comes down, and the snow

from heaven,
And do not return there,
But water the earth,
And make it bring forth and bud,
That it may give seed to the sower
And bread to the eater,
So shall My Word be that goes forth from
My mouth;

It shall not return to Me void, But it shall accomplish what I please, And it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it. (Isaiah 55:8-11)

I give you thanks, O Lord, with my whole heart;

before the gods I sing your praise; I bow down toward your holy temple and give thanks to your name for your steadfast love and your faithfulness,

for you have exalted above all things your name and your Word. (Psalm 138:1-2)

# 106.2 Jesus gave His name

It is written: "I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them. Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. (John 17: 9-12)

"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will also do; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. (John 14:12-14)

"And in that day, you will ask Me nothing. Most assuredly, I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in My name, He will give you. Until now, you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full." (John 16:23-24)

# 106.3 All things are subject to Jesus

It is written: Now when all things are made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all. (1 Corinthians 15:28)

And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:22-23)

For of Him and through Him and to Him are all things, to whom be glory forever. Amen. (Romans 11:36)

#### 106.4 Eat the Word

It is written: So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every Word that proceeds from the mouth of the LORD. (Deuteronomy 8:3)

Then Jesus said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. (John 6:53)

# 106.5 The Word of God to equip the man of God

It is written: And that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work. (2 Timothy 3:15-17)

Let us, therefore, be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall according to the same example of disobedience. For the Word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account. (Hebrews 4:11-13)

[ ] Do you know why God's Word has a powerful impact on some people but not on others?

### 106.6 The Word will never perish

Everything that begins will end, except that has begun in Christ.

#### Jesus is the WORD

It is written: In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him, nothing was made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness does not comprehend it. (John 1:1-5)

Your Word, LORD, is eternal; it stands firm in the heavens. (Psalm 119:89 NIV)

They will perish, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment. Like clothing, you will change them, and they will be discarded. (Psalm 102:26 NIV)

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

The grass withers, and the flowers fall, but the Word of our God endures forever. (Isaiah 40:8 NIV)

So shall My Word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it. (Isaiah 55:11)

By Myself, I have sworn, My mouth has uttered in all integrity a word that will not be revoked: Before Me, every knee will bow; by Me, every tongue will swear. (Isaiah 45:23)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass away. (Matthew 24:35 NIV)

Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done, saying, 'My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure,' (Isaiah 46:10)

"The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time, the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the law to fail. (Luke 16:16-17)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. (Mark 13:31 NIV)

"Is not My word like a fire?" says the Lord,
"And like a hammer that breaks the rock in
pieces?" (Jeremiah 23:29)

For the Word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. (Hebrews 4:12)

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work. (2 Timothy 3:16-17)

## 106.7 Satan becomes powerless

The spiritual world operates under a specific ordinance. The name 'Jesus Christ' is the most powerful Word in the universe, elevated above all other names. Despite its immense power, this Word is often not used effectively. Do you know why?

It is written: I have written for him the great things of My law, but they were considered a strange thing. (Hosea 8:12)

Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." (Mark 9:23)

Behold, the nations are as a drop in a bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the scales; look, He lifts up the isles as a very little thing. (Isaiah 40:15)

Fear not, for I am with you; Be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, Yes, I will help you, I will

uphold you with My righteous right hand. (Isaiah 41:10)

When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you shall not be burned, nor shall the flame scorch you. (Isaiah 43:2)

Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"

Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you,' and, 'In their hands, they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.'" Jesus said to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"

Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me." then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.'" (Matthew 4:3-10)

These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world, you will have tribulation, but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)

### 106.8 You are born of God, and God is in you

It is written: For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness because the Spirit is truth.

For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit, and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.

If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater, for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son.

And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. These things I have written to you who

believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:4-13)

We know that whoever is born of God does not sin, but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one. And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. (1 John 5:18-20)

Satan fears only the presence of God. He knows he must flee when you say, "It is written," and mention "the name of Jesus" while exercising your authority as God's child. Do not relinquish that authority, for you will only be defeated if you surrender. Should you falter, repent and immediately restore that authority; call upon the name of Jesus. The undeniable truth, which stands for eternity, is that Jesus paid for it all and holds all authority in heaven and on earth.

But without faith, it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him. (Hebrew 11:6)

We know that everyone who has been born of God does not keep on sinning, but he who was born of God protects him, and the evil one does not touch him. (1 John 5:18)

Casting all your anxieties on him, because he cares for you. Be sober-minded; be watchful. Your adversary the devil prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. Resist him, firm in your faith, knowing that the same kinds of suffering are being experienced by your brotherhood throughout the world. (1 Peter 5:7-9)

"Now is my soul troubled. And what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour'? But for this purpose I have come to this hour. Father, glorify your name." Then a voice came from heaven: "I have glorified it, and I will glorify it again." The crowd that stood there and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him." Jesus answered, "This voice has come for your sake, not mine. Now is the judgment of this world; now will the ruler of this world be cast out. And I. when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to myself." He said this to show by what kind of death he was going to die. So the crowd answered him. "We have heard from the Law that the Christ remains forever. How can you say that the Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?" So Jesus said to them. "The light is among you for a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you. The one who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light." (John 12:27-36)

The Word of the Creator God is absolute, whereas all others are relative and dependent on the situation. Believe in His Word and anchor your thoughts in it, without letting your own limitations constrain them; instead, exercise faith through love.

#### 107 Faith

- [ ] Do you know why faith comes only by hearing the WORD?
- [ ] Do you know why faith needs practice?
- [] How do you practice faith?

# 107.1 Do you know why faith comes only by hearing the Word of God?

Only the Word is eternal and absolute. Faith invites the Word to live within you. Faith that built upon the Word of God will grant one ears to hear and eyes to see the eternal God, the Creator, and His works. Other signs may suggest and indicate the existence of God, but only the Word provides the faith needed to truly know God, to be with God, and to dwell in God. The works of the world are achieved through hard work, while the works of God are accomplished through obedience.

It is written: And behold, the Word of the Lord came to him, saying, "This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir." Then He brought him outside and said, "Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them." And He said to him, "So shall your descendants

be." And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness. (Genesis 15:4-6)

I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:8)

And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, who bring glad tidings of good things!" But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Isaiah says, "LORD, who has believed our report?" So then faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. But I say, have they not heard? Yes, indeed: "Their sound has gone out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world." (Romans 10:15-18)

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it, the elders obtained a good testimony. By faith, we understand that the worlds were framed by the Word of God so that the things which are seen were not made of things that are visible. (Hebrews 11:1-3)

# 107.2 Faith opens your eyes to see the works of God and experience them

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, while we do not look at the things, which are seen, but at the things which are not

seen. For the things which are, seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal. (2 Corinthians 4:17-18)

"Behold the proud, His soul is not upright in him;

But the just shall live by his faith. (Habakkuk 2:4)

For we walk by faith, not by sight. (2 Corinthians 5:7)

[] Do I have my pure drinking water, the Word, that I carry with me?

### 107.3 Do you know why faith needs practice?

An anointing that leads to wilderness training before your appointment is a sure sign of God's blessing. Someone who has the Word, given authority, and anointing but lacks wilderness training is likely to be a failure.

It is written: One who is faithful in a very little is also faithful in much, and one who is dishonest in a very little is also dishonest in much. (Luke 16:10)

#### 107.3.1 Adam and Eve

It is written: And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?" (Genesis 3:11)

### 107.3.2 King Saul

It is written: And Samuel said, "What have you done?" Saul said, "When I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you did not come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered together at Michmash, then I said. 'The Philistines will now come down on me at Gilgal, and I have not made supplication to the LORD.' Therefore, I felt compelled and offered a burnt offering." And Samuel said to Saul. "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now, the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever." (1 Samuel 13:11-13)

Given an opportunity but failed because actions are not mixed with faith.

## 107.3.3 Israelites from slavery

It is written: Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says: "Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, In the day of trial in the wilderness, Where your fathers tested Me, tried Me, And saw My works forty years. Therefore, I was angry with that generation, And said, 'They always go astray in their heart, And they have not known My ways.' So I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest.'"

Beware, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God; but exhort one another daily, while it is called "Today," lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end, while it is said: "Today if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion." For who, having heard, rebelled?

Indeed, was it not all who came out of Egypt, led by Moses? Now with whom was He angry forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness? And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. For indeed the Gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the Word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. (Hebrews 3:7-4:2)

### 107.3.4 Annaias and Sapphira

It is written: But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife sold a possession. And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself? While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold,

was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God."

Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things. And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him. Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?" She said, "Yes, for so much."

Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." Then immediately, she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband. (Acts 5:1-10)

# 107.4 Lost over prejudice, rationale, zeal, and doctrine

## 107.4.1 Judas Iscariot, disciple of Jesus

It is written: And supper being ended, the devil having already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray Him, (John 13:2)

#### 107.4.2 Saul of Tarsus

It is written: As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every house and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison. (Act 8:3)

#### 108 Practice Faith

God wants to witness your faith. How can you demonstrate it? The only way to overcome Satan is through the Word of God. No matter how hard you try to defeat Satan with your own strength, you will not succeed. Demonstrating your faith involves both believing in and obeying the Word. Indeed, adherence to the Word is the only method to vanquish Satan.

Believing in and obeying the Word not only demonstrates your faith but also honors God. Satan is powerless against the Word. His influence is relentless, akin to the force of gravity, and it never ceases. Therefore, live under the protection of the Word: Jesus Christ. Cherish the words with all your heart and might; this is how you show your faith in God: the presence of Jesus.

It is written: You alone are the LORD; you have made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and everything on it, the seas and all that is in them, and You preserve them all. The host of heaven worships You. (Nehemiah 9:6)

Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise: "For yet a little while, and He who is coming will come and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith, but if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him." But we are not of those who draw back to perdition but of those

(Hebrews 10:35-39)

# 108.1 A fool cannot understand God's work. It is hidden from him

It is written: The fool has said in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt. They have done abominable works. There is none who does good. (Psalm 14:1)

The wicked in his proud countenance does not seek God; God is in none of his thoughts. (Psalms 10:4)

There is none righteous, no, not one." (Romans 3:10)

It is not you but the Spirit in you that works when you understand and believe the Word of God. Your mind needs to practice in the Lord.

[ ] Is your heart clean and ready to be used by the Master?

# 108.2 Practice cleaning yourself regularly with the Water

It is written: Jesus answered, "Those who have had a bath need only to wash their feet; their whole body is clean. And you are clean, though not every one of you." (John 13:10)

You are already clean because of the Word which I have spoken to you. (John 15:3)

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. (1 John 1:9)

But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and silver but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. Flee also youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. (2 Timothy 2:20-22)

Only be strong and very courageous, that you may observe to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go. (Joshua 1:7)

Therefore, prepare yourself and arise, and speak to them all that I command you. Do not be dismayed before their faces, lest I dismay you before them. (Jeremiah 1:17)

Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask, we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight. And this is His commandment: that we should believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment. (1 John 3:21-23)

## 108.3 Practice the power of prayer in the Word

[ ] Which one do you believe: what you see or what God says?

It is written: But without faith, it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him. By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet seen, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark for the saving of his household, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. (Hebrews 11:6-7)

But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. (James 1:6-8)

Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." (Mark 9:23)

And when He had come into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, "Why could we not cast it out?" So He said to them, "This kind can come out by nothing but prayer and fasting." (Mark 9:28-29)

Trust in the LORD, and do good; Dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness.

Delight yourself also in the LORD,

And He shall give you the desires of your heart

Commit your way to the LORD, Trust also in Him.

And He shall bring it to pass.

He shall bring forth your righteousness as the light,

And your justice as the noonday. (Psalm 37:3-6)

"God is not a man, that He should lie, Nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good? (Numbers 23:19)

Moreover, the Glory of Israel does not lie or change His mind, for He is not a man, that He should change His mind." (1 Samuel 15:29)

I will not violate My covenant or alter the utterance of My lips. (Psalm 89:34)

# 108.4 FAITH: Commit special prayer times for breakthrough

1) Mix Prayer Practice with Faith

It is written: For indeed the Gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the Word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. (Hebrews 4:2)

Practice Esther's Prayer in Faith (Three days of fasting) It is written: Then Esther told them to reply to Mordecai: "Go, gather all the Jews who are present in Shushan and fast for me; neither eat nor drink for three days, night or day. My maids and I will fast likewise. And so I will go to the king, which is against the law, and if I perish, I perish!" (Esther 4:15-16)

3) Practice Daniel's Prayer in Faith (Three weeks with no pleasant food)

It is written: In those days, I, Daniel, was mourning for three full weeks. I ate no pleasant food, no meat or wine came into my mouth, nor did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. (Daniel 10:2-3)

4) Practice Upper-room Prayer in Faith (Ten days of prayer and fasting)

It is written: These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brothers. (Act 1:14)

5) Practice Wilderness Prayer in Faith (Forty days of fasting and prayer)

It is written: Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those days, He ate nothing, and afterward, when they had ended, He was hungry. (Luke 4:1-2)

6) Practice Jesus' Prayer in Faith (Before Dawn)

It is written: Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed. (Mark 1:35)

# 108.5 Practice Disciple's Prayer and its applications

1) FAITH: Practice to secure your foundation

It is written: But He answered and said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted. (Matthew 15:13)

Therefore, whoever hears these sayings of Mine and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house, and it fell. And great was its fall. (Matthew 7:24-27)

2) Practice to confirm your direction with the will of God

It is written: Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure.

(Philippians 2:12-13)

Oh, that they were wise, that they understood this, That they would consider their latter end! (Deuteronomy 32:29)

And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. (Revelation 20:12)

That which is has already been, And what is to be has already been, And God requires an account of what is past. (Ecclesiastes 3:15)

Because the sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. Though a sinner does evil a hundred times, and his days are prolonged, yet I surely know that it will be well with those who fear God, who fear before Him. But it will not be well with the wicked; nor will he prolong his days, which are as a shadow, because he does not fear before God. (Ecclesiastes 8:11-13)

This is what the LORD says-- your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the LORD your God, who teaches you what is best for you, who directs you in the way you should go. (Isaiah 48:17NIV)

I will instruct you and show you the way to go; with My eye on you, I will give counsel. (Psalm 32:8 NIV) Trust in the LORD, and do good; dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness. Delight yourself also in the LORD, and He shall give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He shall bring it to pass. (Psalm 37:3-5)

Trust in the Lord with all your heart,
And lean not on your own understanding;
In all your ways, acknowledge Him,
And He shall direct your paths.
Do not be wise in your own eyes;
Fear the Lord and depart from evil.
It will be health to your flesh,
And strength to your bones. (Proverbs 3:5-8)

#### 3) Honor the Lord with your possessions,

It is written: And with the first fruits of all your increase; So your barns will be filled with plenty, And your vats will overflow with new wine. (Proverbs 3:9-10)

I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit. You are already clean because of the Word which I have spoken to you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. (John 15:1-4)

Your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, "This is the way; walk in it,"

Whenever you turn to the right hand Or whenever you turn to the left. (Isaiah 30:21)

4) Practice discerning the enemy and defeating

It is written: Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary, the devil, walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. (1 Peter 5:8)

And no wonder! Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. (2 Corinthians 11:14)

Therefore, submit to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. (James 4:7)

Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. (Romans 12:19)

These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world, you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)

5) Practice blowing the trumpet for times of need

It is written: When they blow both of them, all the congregation shall gather before you at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. But if they blow only one, then the leaders, the heads of the divisions of Israel, shall gather to you. When you sound the advance, the camps that lie on the east side shall then begin their journey.

When you sound the advance the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall begin their journey; they shall sound the call for them to begin their journeys.

And when the assembly is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but not sound the advance. The sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpets; and these shall be to you as an ordinance forever throughout your generations.

When you go to war in your land against the enemy who oppresses you, then you shall sound an alarm with the trumpets, and you will be remembered before the LORD your God, and you will be saved from your enemies.

Also, in the day of your gladness, in your appointed feasts, and at the beginning of your months, you shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be a memorial for you before your God: I am the LORD your God. (Numbers 10:3-10)

6) Practice the gifts of the Spirit that are given for His glory

It is written: But the end of all things is at hand; therefore, be serious and watchful in your prayers. And above all things, have fervent love for one another, for "love will cover a multitude of sins." Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. As each

one has received a gift, minister it to one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, let him do it as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. (1 Peter 4:7-11)

# 7) Practice how to ask, knock, and seek in His promise

It is written: Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks, it will be opened. Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him!

Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. (Matthew 7:7-12)

Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask, we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight. (1 John 3:21-22)

And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. (John 14:13-14)

But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. (James 1:6)

8) Practice entering through the open gate to find what you need from the heavenly warehouse

It is written: "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, 'These things says He who is holy, He who is true, He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts and shuts and no one opens: "I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My Word, and have not denied My name." (Revelation 3:7-8)

And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. (John 14:13-14)

Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. (John 15:4)

He who did not spare His own Son but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? (Romans 8:32)

I, wisdom, dwell with prudence,

And find out knowledge and discretion. The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; Pride and arrogance and the evil way And the perverse mouth I hate. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I am understanding, I have strength.

By me, kings reign, and rulers decree justice.

By me, princes rule, and nobles, all the judges of the earth.
I love those who love me,
And those who seek me diligently will find me.

Riches and honor are with me, Enduring riches and righteousness. My fruit is better than gold, yes than fine gold,

And my revenue than choice silver. I traverse the way of righteousness, In the midst of the paths of justice, That I may cause those who love me to inherit wealth, That I may fill their treasuries. (Proverbs 8:12-21)

9) Practice the Missionary Prayer to become a kingdom builder

It is written:

God be merciful to us and bless us, And cause His face to shine upon us, Selah That Your way may be known on earth, Your salvation among all nations. Let the peoples praise You, O God, Let all the peoples praise You. Oh, let the nations be glad and sing for joy! For You shall judge the people righteously, And govern the nations on earth. (Psalm 67:1-4)

Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name.

Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth, as it is in heaven. (Matthew 6:9-10)

Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him. And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. (John 17:1-4)

## 10) Lord's Prayer

It is written:

Our Father in heaven,

Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom

Your will be done

On earth, as it is in heaven.

Give us day by day our daily bread.

And forgive us our sins,

For we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.

And do not lead us into temptation,

But deliver us from the evil one. (Matthew 5:19-13)

He who sits in the heavens shall laugh; The Lord shall hold them in derision. Then He shall speak to them in His wrath, And distress them in His deep displeasure: "Yet I have set My King On My holy hill of Zion."

"I will declare the decree:
The Lord has said to Me,
'You are My Son,
Today I have begotten You.
Ask of Me, and I will give You
The nations for Your inheritance,
And the ends of the earth for Your
possession.
You shall break them with a rod of iron;

You shall break them with a rod of iron; You shall dash them to pieces like a potter's vessel.'" (Psalm 2:4-9)

Have you commanded the morning since your days began,

And caused the dawn to know its place, That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,

And the wicked be shaken out of it?
It takes on form like clay under a seal,
And stands out like a garment.
From the wicked, their light is withheld,
And the upraised arm is broken. (Job 38:1215)

Thus says the Lord GOD: "I will also let the house of Israel inquire of Me to do this for them: I will increase their men like a flock. (Ezekiel 36:37)

After these things, I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!" (Revelation 7:9-10)

[]	Dο	you	know	that	Jesus	c a m e	to	establish	His
kingdom on earth?									

- [] Do you know the timeline of the kingdom on earth?
- [] Do you know why God is asking you to inquire and pray that His work be done?

#### 109 Faith: God wants to see your faith

Ask yourself the following questions and practice your faith in His Word.

[] Do I believe that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever? Do I understand what that means? Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday, today, and forever (Hebrews 13:8)

[] Do I continually offer a sacrifice of praise to God?

Therefore by Him, let us continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name. (Hebrews 13:15)

[ ] Do I offer sacrifices by doing good and sharing with others? But do not forget to do good and to share, for with such sacrifices, God is well pleased. (Hebrews 13:16) [] Do I understand that "faithing" involves rediscovering my initial devotion rather than merely completing great projects or constructing a church building?

Nevertheless, I have this against you, that you have left yourfirst love. (Revelation2:4)

[] Do I follow the Word without using it for my personal benefit? So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken to him, and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. (Genesis 12:4)

[ ] Do I believe
that the
Apostle Peter
walked on
water by faith
and sank when
he lost faith?

But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!" (Matthew 14:30)

Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things *are* possible to him who believes."

(Mark 9:23)

[] Do I keep the commandments of God?

And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

(Revelation 12:17)

[] Am I aware of the laws concerning the inheritance of curses and blessings?

And the LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God. merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation." (Exodus 34:6-7)

[ ] Do I know what those laws are?

Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My Word and believesin Him who sent Me has everlasting life and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. (John 5:24)

[ ] Do I recognize that the Spirit of the Lord dwells within me? Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides inhim, and he in God. (1 John 4:15)

[ ] Can I identify traces of good works in my life?

See that no one renders evil for evil to anyone, but always pursue what is good both for yourselves and for all. Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. Do not quench the Spirit. Do not despise prophecies. Test all things; hold fast to what is good. Abstain from every form of evil. (1 Thessalonians 5:15-22)

[] What does "so loved" mean to you?

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. (John 3:16)

[] Do I understand why God chose to send His son to Earth?

[] Do I wear the helmet of salvation?

[] Do I know how to articulate the way of salvation?

[] Do I know how to guide others to confess their faith in Jesus Christ?

### 110 Faith, renew, refresh your spirit

(52 questions)

1) But Jesus looked at them and said to them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." (Matthew 19:26)

[ ] Do I believe in the virgin birth and incarnation of lesus Christ?

2) Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, And He shall divide the spoil with the strong, Because He poured out His soul unto death, And He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many,

And made intercession for the transgressors. (Isaiah 53:12)

Jesus said to him, "Thomas because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed." (John 20:29)

[] Do I believe in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ? Do I believe in the bodily resurrection of believers in Christ?

- He who testifies to these things says,
   "Surely I am coming quickly."
   (Revelation 22:20)
- [ ] Do I believe in the second coming of Jesus Christ as He said?
  - And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were

opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. (Revelation 20:12)

[] Do I believe God will judge all living and dead?

5)"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My Word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. (John 5:24)

[ ] Do I believe that I have eternal life?

6) Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have. For He, Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." (Hebrews 13:5)

If you love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. (John 14:15-18)

 $[\ ]$  Do I believe God will be with me even to the end?

7) Your Word, LORD, is eternal; it stands firm in the heavens. (Psalm 119:89 NIV)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. (Mark 13:31)

- [ ] Do I believe God will never change what He said?
  - 8) I wrote for them the many things of my law, but they regarded them as something foreign. (Hosea 8:12 NIV)
- [ ] Do I believe that the written Word is God's Word?
  - 9) If He called them gods, to whom the Word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), (John 10:35)

So shall My Word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, And it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it. (Isaiah 55:11)

- [ ] Do I know the commitment God has to His written words?
  - 10) And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him. (John 8:29)
- [] Do I know that God is the same today as yesterday, and so is the work of faith?

Love the Lord deeply. Honor the Lord in the highest. Trust the Lord with all of your heart. The same miracle in the Word will be here today with you.

- 11) Day unto day utters speech, and night unto night reveals knowledge. (Psalm 19:2)
- [] Do I know what 'the day speaks to day and night speaks tonight' means?
  - 12) For He has founded it upon the seas, And established it upon the waters. (Psalm 24:2)
- [ ] Do I know what "established on the water" means?
  - 13) He has made everything beautiful in its time. Also, He has put eternity in their hearts, except that no one can find out the work that God does from beginning to end. (Ecclesiastes 3:11)
- [] Do I believe that I cannot see God but that the works on display are "the law of faith and miracle works" of God?
  - 14) Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God, Himself will be with them and be their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away." Then He who sat on the

throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful. (Revelation 21:1-5)

## [ ] Do I know God's plan for the earth?

15) "But let him who glories glory in this, That he understands and knows Me, that I am the LORD, exercising loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth. For in these I delight," says the LORD. (Jeremiah 9:24)

### [] Do I know how God rules the earth?

16) No longer do I call you servants, for a servant, does not know what his Master is doing, but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you. You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name, He may give you. These things I command you, that you love one another. (John 15:15-17)

[] Who is God, the Creator, to me? Do I confess that I am an adopted child of God?

17) Nevertheless, the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity." But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and silver but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore if anyone

cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. (2 Timothy 2:19-21)

- [ ] Do I know that plans belong to God and I am just His worker?
  - 18) And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you. For now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever." (1 Samuel 13:13)
- [] Do I know that God's work is done through obedience and not by my effort?
  - 19) Now, if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire. (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)
- [] Do I know all the works of the world will be tested by fire?
  - 20) So they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household." (Acts 16:31)
- [ ] Do I believe sins are forgiven by faith?

21) If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us. (1 John 1:8-9)

### [] Do I confess my sins daily?

22) Therefore, if you died with Christ from the basic principles of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations— "Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle," which all concern things which perish with the using—according to the commandments and doctrines of men? These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh. (Colossians 2:20-23)

[] Do I know that following worldly regulations will not bring victory over the war within myself?

23) Jesus said to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not tempt the LORD your God.'" Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me." Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
you shall serve.'" Then the devil left Him,
and behold, angels came and ministered to
Him. (Matthew 4:7-11)

- [ ] Do I know that 'It is written' is the only way to win against Satan?
  - 24) And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts. He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be My son. (Revelation 21:6-7)
- [ ] Do I know how I qualify in the sight of the Lord?
  - 25) On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water." (John 7:37)

And suddenly, there came a sound from heaven, as of a mighty rushing wind. It filled the whole house where they were sitting. (Acts 2:2)

- [ ] Do I have the baptism of the Holy Spirit?
  - 26) Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are. (1 Corinthians 3:16-17)

[ ] Do I believe that my body is a temple of God?

- 27) To this end, I also labor, striving according to His working, which works in me mightily. (Colossians 1:29)
- [ ] Do I follow as the Spirit in me leads? Do I do my best in the Spirit?
  - 28) As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love. These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full. This is My commandment that you love one another as I have loved you. (John 15:9-12)
- [ ] Do I do my best to obey the commandments of Jesus?
  - 29) books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. (Revelation 20:12)
- [] Do I know that my book of records is waiting for me?
  - 30) Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stands in the path of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful, but his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in His law, he meditates day and night. He shall be like a tree planted

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

by the rivers of water that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also shall not wither, and whatever he does shall prosper. (Psalm 1:1-3)

[ ] Do I know that blessings come through the channel of blessings?

31) Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, "Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!" (Mark 9:23-24)

[] Do I know God wants to see my faith and not the results? Do I see faith and not the results when I read the Scriptures?

32) For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise: "For yet a little while, And He who is coming will come and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith; But if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him." (Hebrews 10:36-38)

[] Do I follow His words and obey them to display the glory of God by my faith?

33) Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will also do; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. (John 14:12)

[ ] Do I know that God works with faith, not money?

- 34) Now, they came to Jericho. As He went out of Jericho with His disciples and a great multitude, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the road begging. (Mark 10:46)
- [ ] Do I know the faith of Bartimaeus, the blind man?
  - 35) And Boaz answered and said to her, "It has been fully reported to me, all that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband, and how you have left your father and your mother and the land of your birth, and have come to a people whom you did not know before. The LORD repay your work, and a full reward be given you by the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings you have come for refuge." (Ruth 2:11-12)
- [ ] Do I know why God commended Ruth in the
  - 36) So Ruth the Moabites said to Naomi, "Please let me go to the field, and glean heads of grain after him in whose sight I may find favor." And she said to her, "Go, my daughter." (Ruth 2:2)
- [] Do I know that I must seek to find heads of grain from the field before finding the right one dedicated to the Lord?
  - 37) As for God, His way is perfect; the Word of the LORD is proven; He is a shield to all who trust in Him. (Psalm 18:30)

And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord who has enabled me, because He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry, although I was formerly a blasphemer, a persecutor, and an insolent man; but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant, with faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. (1Timothy 1:12-14)

[ ] Do I confess in prayer that I am always flawed but that God is perfect?

38) But Jesus looked at them and said to them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." (Matthew 19:26)

[ ] Do I confess in prayer that I am not able but that God is able?

39) Have you not known? Have you not heard?

The everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, neither faints nor is weary. His understanding is unsearchable. He gives power to the weak, and to those who have no might, He increases strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall, but those who wait on the LORD Shall renew their strength;

They shall mount up with wings like eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk and not faint. (Isaiah 40:28-31)

[] Do I confess in prayer that I am weak but that God is strong?

40) "Can anyone hide himself in secret places, So I shall not see him?" says the LORD; "Do I not fill heaven and earth?" says the LORD. (Jeremiah 23:24)

[] Do I confess in prayer that I am limited in my space but that God is omnipresent?

41) The earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness, The world and those who dwell therein. (Psalm 24:1)

[ ] Do I confess in prayer that I am limited but that God is unlimited?

42) But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the Word of faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart, one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame. (Romans 10:8-11)

[ ] Do I express thankfulness that my sins are forgiven?

43) But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God—and righteousness and sanctification and redemption—that, as it is written, "He who glories, let him glory in the LORD." (1 Corinthians 1:30-31)

[ ] Do I express thankfulness that "I am justified" in Christ?

44) Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My Word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. (John 5:24)

[] Do I express thankfulness that I have received eternal life?

45) For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is manifest in them. for God has shown it to them. For since the creation of the world, His invisible attributes are clearly seen. understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. (Romans 1:18-21)

Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. (1 John 4:15-16)

[ ] Do I express thankfulness that the Holy Spirit is in me?

46) Your people shall be volunteers in the day of Your power; In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning, You have the dew of Your youth. (Psalm 110:3)

[] Do I know who are the channels of blessing for me today?

47) Now the LORD descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. And the LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation." (Exodus 34:5-7)

[] Do I know how I believe His words will affect my family and future generations?

48) Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ (Ephesians 1:3)

He who did not spare His own Son but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? (Romans 8:32)

His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness through Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue (2 Peter 1:3)

[ ] Do I know the privilege of knowing the Gospel?

49) Therefore, we also always pray for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith with power, that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ. (2 Thessalonians 1:11-12)

[] Do I know how I should live within the Gospel?

50) But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things, you will never stumble; for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the

- [ ] Do I know what I must do to be a mature heliever?
  - 51) Now, the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they derided Him. And He said to them, "You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time, the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the law to fail." (Luke 16:14-17)
- [] Do I know why seeking recognition among men is an abomination in the sight of God? Do I know how to press into the kingdom of God within me?
  - 52) When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him and turned around and said to the crowd that followed Him, "I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!" (Luke 7:9)

And when they could not come near Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. So when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying. When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic,

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

"Son, your sins are forgiven you." (Mark 2:4-5)

And she said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." Then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour. (Matthew 15:27-28)

I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8)

Many claims to have unfailing love, but a faithful person who can find? (Proverbs 20:6 NIV)

[] Do I have the faith that God is seeking?

### 111 Wilderness (I)

[ ] Do you know the purpose of the wilderness tests?

[] What are the passing marks of the wilderness tests?

[] Have you passed the wilderness test?

### 1 Know the Purpose of the Wilderness Tests

Every chosen one must pass through the wilderness before crossing the Jordan River to enter the Promised Land. God is love. Reflect on the past and recognize how many times He has saved you from perilous and lifethreatening situations, even when you were still a sinner.

It is written: Jesus declared, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.' This is the first and greatest commandment. And the second is like it: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments." (Matthew 22:37-40)

You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should abide, so that whatever you ask the Father in my name, he may give it to you. (John 15:16)

In a desert land he found him, in a barren and howling waste. He shielded him and cared for him; he guarded him as the apple of his eye, like an eagle that stirs up its them aloft. (Deuteronomy 32:10-11)

### 2 Know your God. Our God is the Living God

It is written: Moreover, God said to Moses. "Thus you shall say to the children of Israel: 'The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is My name forever, and this is My memorial to all generations.' (Exodus 3:15)

'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living," (Matthew 22:321

"Yet the children of your people say, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' But it is their way which is not fair! When the righteous turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, he shall die because of it. But when the wicked turns from his wickedness and does what is lawful and right, he shall live because of it. Yet you say, 'The way of the Lord is not fair.' O house of Israel, I will judge every one of you according to his own wavs." (Ezekiel 33:17-20)

### 3 Our God is the Creator, the One and only God

It is written: Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. (Deuteronomy 6:4)

"The most important one," answered Jesus,
"is this: 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God,
the Lord is one. (Mark 12:29 NIV)

"For ask now concerning the days that are past, which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth, and ask from one end of heaven to the other, whether any great thing like this has happened, or anything like it has been heard. Did any people ever hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as you have heard and live?

Or did God ever try to go and take for Himself a nation from the midst of another nation, by trials, by signs, by wonders, by war, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? To you, it was shown that you might know that the Lord Himself is God: there is none other besides Him. Out of heaven, He let you hear His voice, that He might instruct you; on earth, He showed you His great fire, and you heard His words out of the midst of the fire. And because He loved your fathers, therefore He chose their descendants after them: and He brought you out of Egypt with His Presence, with His mighty power, driving out from before your nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land as an inheritance, as it is this day.

Therefore, know this day, and consider it in your heart that the Lord Himself is God in heaven above and on the earth beneath; there is no other. You shall therefore keep His statutes and His commandments which I command you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may prolong your days in the land which the Lord your God is giving you for all time." (Deuteronomy 4:32-40)

### 4 Our God keeps His promises. His words cannot be broken

It is written: They also took some of the fruit of the land in their hands and brought it down to us; and they brought back word to us, saying, 'It is a good land which the LORD our God is giving us.'

Nevertheless, you would not go up, but rebelled against the command of the LORD your God; and you complained in your tents, and said, 'Because the LORD hates us, He has brought us out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. Where can we go up? Our brethren have discouraged our hearts, saying, "The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to heaven; moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakim there."

Then I said to you, 'Do not be terrified or afraid of them. The LORD your God, who goes before you, He will fight for you, according to all He did for you in Egypt before your eyes, and in the wilderness where you saw how the LORD your God carried you, as a man carries his son, in all

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

the way that you went until you came to this place.' Yet, for all that, you did not believe the LORD your God, who went in the way before you to search out a place for you to pitch your tents, to show you the way you should go, in the fire by night and in the cloud by day. (Deuteronomy 1:25-33)

If He called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), (John 10:35)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. (Matthew 24:35)

### 5 Our God is Mighty

It is written: So you shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread, for on this same day, I will have brought your armies out of the land of Egypt. Therefore, you shall observe this day throughout your generations as an everlasting ordinance. (Exodus 12:17)

And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years—on that very same day—it came to pass that all the armies of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. (Exodus 12:41)

And it came to pass, on that very same day, that the LORD brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt according to their armies. (Exodus 12:51)

Our fathers in Egypt did not understand Your wonders; They did not remember the Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 multitude of Your mercies But rebelled by the sea—the Red Sea. (Psalm 106:7)

These are the words that Moses spoke to all Israel on this side of the Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain opposite Suph, between Paran, Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab. It is eleven days journey from Horeb by way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea. (Deuteronomy 1:1-2)

Then it came to pass when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God did not lead them by way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, "Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war and return to Egypt." (Exodus 13:17)

And I have led you forty years in the wilderness. Your clothes have not worn out on you, and your sandals have not worn out on your feet. You have not eaten bread, nor have you drunk wine or similar drink, that you may know that I am the LORD your God. (Deuteronomy 29:5-6)

[] I understand why God led the Israelites on a 40-year journey that could have been completed in 11 days.

### 6 Our God is Holy

It is written: Therefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts, as in your

ignorance; but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy." (1 Peter 1:13-16)

Take heed to yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of the LORD your God which He made with you, and make for yourselves a carved image in the form of anything which the LORD your God has forbidden you. For the Lord, your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God. (Deuteronomy 4:23-24)

Make every effort to live in peace with everyone and to be holy; without holiness, no one will see the Lord. (Hebrews 12:14)

[] I understand what is holy and why the Bible says to be holy as He is holy.

#### 7 Our God is Love

It is written: You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself. (Exodus 19:4)

Yet, for all that, you did not believe the LORD your God, who went in the way before you to search out a place for you to pitch your tents, to show you the way you should go, in the fire by night and in the cloud by day. (Deuteronomy 1:32-33)

# 8 Our God rules with loving kindness, righteousness, and justice

It is written: Remember! Do not forget how you provoked the LORD your God to wrath

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

in the wilderness. From the day that you departed from the land of Egypt until you came to this place, you have been rebellious against the LORD. (Deuteronomy 9:7)

Thus says the Lord: "Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, Let not the mighty man glory in his might, Nor let the rich man glory in his riches; But let him who glories glory in this, That he understands and knows Me, That I am the Lord, exercising loving kindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth. For in these, I delight," says the Lord. (Jeremiah 9:23-24)

[] I understand that the commandments and laws are given for His people in His love to qualify them for protection, provision, and authority, establishing them as the priestly nation for the world.

### Know who you are - the CALL TO BE

### 9 Believe the word of God, and Fear of the Lord

It is written: Then Moses and the priests, the Levites, spoke to all Israel, saying, "Take heed and listen, O Israel: This day you have become the people of the LORD your God. Therefore, you shall obey the voice of the LORD your God and observe His commandments and His statutes which I command you today." (Deuteronomy 27:9-10)

And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and to love Him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the LORD and His statutes which I command you today for your good. (Deuteronomy 10:12-13)

They made a calf in Horeb and worshiped the molded image. Thus they changed their glory Into the image of an ox that eats grass. They forgot God, their Savior, who had done great things in Egypt, wondrous works in the land of Ham, awesome things by the Red Sea. Therefore, He said that He would destroy them, had not Moses. His chosen one, stood before Him in the breach. turned away His wrath, lest He destroys them. Then they despised the pleasant land; they did not believe His word complained in their tents and did not heed the voice of the Lord. Therefore, He raised His hand in an oath against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness, to overthrow their descendants among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands. (Psalm 106:19-27)

### 10 Chosen people live by God's rules

It is written: "Surely I have taught you statutes and judgments, just as the LORD my God commanded me, that you should act according to them in the land which you go to possess. Therefore, be careful to observe them, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples who will hear all these statutes

and understanding people.'

For what great nation is there that has God so near to it, as the LORD our God is to us. for whatever reason we may call upon Him? And what great nation is there that has such statutes and righteous judgments as are in all this law which I set before you this day? Only take heed to yourself, and diligently keep yourself, lest you forget the things your eyes have seen, and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life. And teach them to your children and your grandchildren, especially concerning the day you stood before the LORD your God in Horeb, when the LORD said to me, 'Gather the people to Me, and I will let them hear My words, that they may learn to fear Me all the days they live on the earth, and that they may teach their children '

Then you came near and stood at the foot of the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire to the midst of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. And the LORD spoke to you out of the midst of the fire. You heard the sound of the words but saw no form; you only heard a voice. So He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, the Ten Commandments, and He wrote them on two tablets of stone. And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that you might observe them in the land which you cross over to possess. (Deuteronomy 4:5-14)

When your son asks you in time to come, saying, 'What is the meaning of the testimonies, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God has commanded you?' then you shall say to your son: 'We were slaves of Pharaoh in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand; and the LORD showed signs and wonders before our eyes, great and severe, against Egypt, Pharaoh, and all his household

Then He brought us out from there, that He might bring us in, to give us the land of which He swore to our fathers. And the LORD commanded us to observe all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that He might preserve us alive, as it is this day. Then it will be righteousness for us if we are careful to observe all these commandments before the LORD our God, as He has commanded us.' (Deuteronomy 4:5-14; 6:20-25)

# To live as the chosen nation — the CALL TO DO

### 11 Acknowledge that an eternal life is waiting

It is written: Oh, that they were wise, that they understood this, That they would consider their latter end! (Deuteronomy 32:29)

Teach us to number our days, that we may gain a heart of wisdom. (Psalm 90:12 NIV)

Better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting, for that is the end of all men; And the living will take it to heart. (Ecclesiastes 7:2)

Every commandment which I command you today you must be careful to observe, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land of which the LORD swore to your fathers. And you shall remember that the LORD your God led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness, to humble you and test you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep His commandments or not

So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the LORD. Your garments did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years. You should know in your heart that as a man chastens his son, so the LORD your God chastens you. (Deuteronomy 8:1-5)

# 12 Choose blessings and not curses for you and your descendants

It is written: Then the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me, and the LORD said to me: 'I have heard the voice of the words of these people which they have spoken to you. They are right in all that they have spoken. Oh, that they

had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep all My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever!' (Deuteronomy 5:28-29)

### 13 Trust and obey the Lord with all of your heart

It is written: And Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand still and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will accomplish for you today. For the Egyptians whom you see today, you shall see again no more forever. The LORD will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace." (Exodus 14:13-14)

Therefore, you shall obey the voice of the LORD your God and observe His commandments and His statutes which I command you today." (Deuteronomy 27:10)

Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one! You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. (Deuteronomy 6:4-5)

### 14 Love your neighbors as yourself

It is written: You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am the LORD. (Leviticus 19:18)

Thus says the LORD: If heaven above can be measured, And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, says the LORD. (Jeremiah 31:37)

The world encourages and teaches us to seek sustenance, security, peace, the value of life, and meaning. In contrast, the Creator God offers eternal life to those who have faith. Eternal life is the starting point for the children of God. If you know yourself, you will find God. If you know God, you will discover who you are in Him. The sum of all human works is not eternal; only works in Christ are eternal.

### 112 Wilderness (II)

### What Are the Passing Marks for the Wilderness Tests?

# 1 Recognize that God is immortal, unchanging across time — yesterday, today, and tomorrow

It is written: They had departed from Rephidim, had come to the Wilderness of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness, So Israel camped there before the mountain. And Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain, saving, "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: 'You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself. Now, therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people: for all the earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the Words which you shall speak to the children of Israel." (Exodus 19:2-6)

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. (Hebrews 13:8)

[] Do I trust in God's unwavering presence and provision in my life, just as He provided for those in the wilderness?

### 2 Understand the purpose behind God's laws

It is written: "This day the Lord your God commands you to observe these statutes and judgments; therefore, you shall be careful to observe them with all your heart and with all your soul. Today you have proclaimed the Lord to be your God, and that you will walk in His ways and keep His statutes, His commandments, and His judgments, and that you will obey His voice.

Also, today the Lord has proclaimed you to be His special people, just as He promised you, that you should keep all His commandments, and that He will set you high above all nations which He has made, in praise, in name, and in honor, and that you may be a holy people to the Lord your God, just as He has spoken." (Deuteronomy 26:16-19)

Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks, it will be opened.

Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent?

If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him! Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. (Matthew 7:7-12)

[] I understand God's laws as expressions of His love, guiding me towards a life of fulfillment and righteousness.

### 3 Comprehend why God allows difficult times

It is written: And you shall remember that the Lord your God led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness, to humble you and test you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep commandments or not. So He humbled you. allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord. Your garments did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years. You should know in your heart that as a man chastens his son, so the Lord vour God chastens Therefore. vou shall keep commandments of the Lord your God, to walk in His ways, and to fear Him. (Deuteronomy 8:2-6)

"Beware that you do not forget the LORD your God by not keeping His commandments, His judgments, and His statutes which I command you today, lest—when you have eaten and are full, and have built beautiful houses and dwell in them; and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold are multiplied, and all that you have is multiplied; when your heart is lifted up, and you forget the LORD your God who

brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; who led you through that great and terrible wilderness, in which were fiery serpents and scorpions and thirsty land where there was no water: who brought water for you out of the flinty rock: who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might test you, to do you good in the end— then you say in your heart. 'My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth.' And you shall remember the Lord your God. for it is He who gives you the power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this dav." (Deuteronomy 8:11-18)

### 4 Grasp what brings victory

It is written: You must not fear them, for the LORD your God Himself fights for you.' (Deuteronomy 3:22)

For the LORD your God is the one who goes with you to fight for you against your enemies to give you victory. (Deuteronomy 20:4)

Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep all My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever! (Deuteronomy 5:29)

Therefore, you shall be careful to do as the LORD your God has commanded you; you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

the left. You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God has commanded you, that you may live and that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong your days in the land which you shall possess. (Deuteronomy 5:32-33)

[] I am aware that the works of God are accomplished adhering to His word.

[] I know why God did not explain His strategies for battle.

The responsibility to fight is His; the duty to obey and to maintain faith in His Word is mine, to secure victory. He asks for my heart to be courageous and to trust in His Word for triumph.

### 5 Recognize that my life is eternal

It is written: Oh, that they were wise, that they understood this, That they would consider their latter end! (Deuteronomy 32:29)

Teach us to number our days, that we may gain a heart of wisdom. (Psalm 90:12 NIV)

It is better to go to a house of mourning than to go to a house of feasting, for death is the destiny of everyone; the living should take this to heart. (Ecclesiastes 7:2 NIV)

What good will it be for someone to gain the whole world yet forfeit their soul? Or what can anyone give in exchange for their soul? (Matthew 16:26 NIV) Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?" She said to Him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that You are the Christ, the Son of God, who is to come into the world." (John 11:25-27)

[] I am aware of the foundation of my

### 6 Recognize God judges and rewards according to His Word

It is written: They soon forgot His works; They did not wait for His counsel, But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, And tested God in the desert. And He gave them their request but sent leanness into their soul. When they envied Moses in the camp, And Aaron the saint of the Lord, The earth opened up and swallowed Dathan, And covered the faction of Abiram. A fire was kindled in their company; The flame burned up the wicked. (Psalm 106:13-18)

"Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay each one for what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end." Blessed are those who wash their robes so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral, murderers, idolaters, and everyone who

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
loves and practices falsehood.
(Revelation22:12-15 FSV)

O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified? This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain? (Galatians 3:1-4)

[] I am aware of what is considered for rewards in Christ.

#### 7 Passed the Wilderness Test

I express gratitude for my salvation, eternal life, and the Holy Spirit?

It is written: Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—those

who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. (John 5:24-29)

If you love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. (John 14:15-18)

Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. (1 John 4:15-16)

[] I believe that God's Word remains unchanged; however, my emotions, reasoning, or circumstances change.

## 8 Meditate God's Word daily and follow it willingly

It is written: The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand,

Till I make Your enemies Your footstool."
The Lord shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion.

Rule in the midst of Your enemies!

Your people shall be volunteers In the day
of Your power;

In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning,

You have the dew of Your youth.

The Lord has sworn And will not relent,

"You are a priest forever

According to the order of Melchizedek."

The Lord is at Your right hand;

He shall execute kings on the day of His wrath.

He shall judge among the nations, He shall fill the places with dead bodies, He shall execute the heads of many countries

He shall drink of the brook by the wayside; Therefore, He shall lift up the head. (Psalm 110)

[] I understand that worldly achievements require hard work, but God's works are fulfilled through obedience.

### 9 Discern and choose His blessings

It is written: He who is of a proud heart stirs up strife, but he who trusts in the LORD will be prospered. (Proverbs 28:25)

Blessed is the man

Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,

Nor stands in the path of sinners, Nor sits in the seat of the scornful;

But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law, he meditates day and night.

He shall be like a tree

Planted by the rivers of water,

That brings forth its fruit in its season, Whose leaf also shall not wither:

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

And whatever he does shall prosper. (Psalm 1:1-3)

"Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God, to observe carefully all His commandments which I command you today, that the Lord your God will set you high above all nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you because you obey the voice of the Lord your God: "Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country.

"Blessed shall be the fruit of your body, the produce of your ground and the increase of your herds, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.

"Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

"Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.

"The Lord will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways.

"The Lord will command the blessing on you in your storehouses and in all to which you set your hand, and He will bless you in the land which

the Lord, your God, is giving you. The Lord will establish you as a holy people to Himself, just as He has sworn to you if you keep the commandments of the Lord your

God and walk in His ways. Then all peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the Lord, and they shall be afraid of you. And the Lord will grant you plenty of goods, in the fruit of your body. in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground, in the land of which the Lord swore to your fathers to give you. The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow. And the Lord will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you today, and are careful to observe them. So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right or the left, to go after other gods to serve them." (Deuteronomy 28:1-14)

[] I recognize that a blessed life is bestowed upon those who follow His Word, adhere to the the Lord's statutes, comply with the Jesus' commandment, and declare the word of God.

# 10 Believe His words and obey without compromise

It is written: Therefore, brothers, since we have the confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of Jesus, by the new and living way that he opened for us through the curtain, that is, through his flesh, and since we have a great priest over

the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for he who promised is faithful. And let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works, not neglecting to meet together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another, and all the more as you see the Day drawing near. (Hebrews 10:19-25 ESV)

But Samuel replied: "Does the LORD delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the LORD? To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams." (1 Samuel 15:22)

[] I practice commandments of God and Jesus Christ in my everyday life.

# 11 Trust, acknowledge and give thanks in good and challenging times

It is written: Therefore, do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what is promised. (Hebrews 10:35-36)

Trust in the Lord with all your heart,
And lean not on your own understanding;
In all your ways acknowledge Him,
And He shall direct your paths.
Do not be wise in your own eyes;

Fear the Lord and depart from evil.

It will be health to your flesh,

And strength to your bones. (Proverbs 3:5-8)

# 12 Believe that I am alignment with the Spirit,

It is written: So he answered and said to me: "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel:

'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,'" Says the LORD of hosts. (Zechariah 4:6)

The Lord will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace. (Exodus 14:14)

If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. (John 14:14)

For yet a little while, And He who is coming will come and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith; But if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him. (Hebrews 10:37-38)

Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. (Hebrews 4:1-2)

This is a faithful saying: For if we died with Him, we shall also live with Him. If we endure, we shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He also will deny us. If we are

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself. (2 Timothy 2:11-13)

[ ] I understand that Moses had only his staff		
when God called him, yet God made it		
sufficient.		
[] I am aware that God's works are achieved		
solely through obedience.		

[] I recognize the importance of practicing my faith daily as I live according to His Word.

Be strong in the grace of Christ Jesus. Pass the wilderness test, cross the Jordan River, and take possession of your Promised Land by the power of the Holy Spirit. Glorify God on earth, and look forward to receiving heavenly rewards. Salvation, eternal life, the Holy Spirit, and the Word of God have been given to us. Let these gifts strengthen your faith and show the world what can be achieved through a believer in the love of Christ today.

He made the Pleiades and Orion; He turns the shadow of death into morning and makes the day dark as night; He calls for the waters of the sea and pours them out on the face of the earth; The LORD *is* His name. (Amos 5:8)

#### 113 Left and right boundary

] What are your "left and right" boundary marks?
] Have you encountered "Gilgal" events in your life's journey?
] Do you know how to conquer your Jericho?
] Do you know what could be "Ai" in your ourney?
] Do you know your lot to conquer and

The choice is yours: seek pleasure in earthly life at the cost of eternity, or pursue peace on earth and eternal joy at the expense of worldly gains.

#### Satan said

It is written: Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me." (Matthew 4:8-9)

#### Jesus Said

It is written: For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? (Matthew 16:26) But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. (Matthew 6:33)

## The "Let it be" generation is here

It is written: He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still. (Revelation 22:11)

#### Your Choice

It is written: And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt. (Daniel 12:2)

Satan seeks to entice you with grand and conspicuous offerings, making you believe that these things are 'now on earth for me.' This belief leads to lust, covetousness, jealousy, and ultimately costs you peace and eternity.

# 113.1 What are your boundry marks?

It is written: This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then, you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. (Joshua 1:8)

So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which you did not know nor did your fathers know, that He might make you know that man shall not

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

live by bread alone; but man lives by every word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord. (Deuteronomy 8:3)

You, therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. (2 Timothy 2:1)

Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise: "For yet a little while, and He who is coming will come and will not tarry." (Hebrews 10: 35-37)

And also, if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. (2 Timothy 2:5)

Therefore, we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:1-2)

But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and silver but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the

Master, prepared for every good work. (2 Timothy 2:20-21)

He said to me: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the thirsty, I will give water without cost from the spring of the water of life. Those who are victorious will inherit all this, and I will be their God, and they will be my children. But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters, and all liars—they will be consigned to the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death." (Revelation 21:6-8)

[] I know what race I am in and know its rules.

# 113.2 Over the Left Boundary - doing what satisfies your lust and desires.

You are losing peace and on the pathway of judgment, walking in the counsel of the world, desiring what the world offers, rebelling against the word of God indicate you are over the left boundary.

# 113.2.1 Whatever is against the Spirit

It is written: I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. (Galatians 5:16-21)

#### 113.2.2 Indicators of a person's heart

It is written: Do you not yet understand that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesses, blasphemies. These are the things that defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man. (Matthew 15:17-20)

# 113.2.3 Portable gates of evil

Watch out for the three mobile portable gates of hell: lust of the flesh, lust of the eyes, and pride of life

It is written: Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world.

And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever. (1 John 2:15-17)

#### 113.2.4 Desire to be honored among men

It is written: Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they derided Him. And He said to them, "You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. (Luke 16:14-15)

#### 113.2.5 Progression of evil and judgment

It is written: And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge. God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled all unrighteousness, with sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; thev whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil disobedient things. to parents. undiscerning, untrustworthy. unloving. unforgiving, unmerciful: who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them. (Romans 1:28-32)

#### 113.2.6 Case of wilderness

It is written: Our fathers in Egypt did not understand Your wonders; They did not

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 remember the multitude of Your mercies

but rebelled by the sea—the Red Sea.

They soon forgot His works; they did not wait for His counsel but lusted exceedingly in the wilderness and tested God in the desert; when they envied Moses in the camp and Aaron the saint of the Lord, the earth opened up and swallowed Dathan, and covered the faction of Abiram.

They forgot God, their Savior, who had done great things in Egypt, then they despised the pleasant land; they did not believe His word but complained in their tents and did not heed the voice of the Lord

They joined themselves also to Baal of Peor and ate sacrifices made to the dead. Because they rebelled against His Spirit so that he spoke rashly with his lips. And shed innocent blood, the blood of their sons and daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan; and the land was polluted with blood. Thus they were defiled by their own works and played the harlot by their own deeds. (Psalm 106:7; 13-14; 16-17; 21; 24-25; 28; 33; 38-39)

[] Which of the previous characters describe you today? Repent and refresh yourself in the Spirit while today is the day of grace.

# 113.3 Over the Right Boundary

Over the Right Boundary - acting with zeal for God, but in your own way at your own convenience

Your sacrifice is not accepted. You are losing the joy of the Lord by doing God's works in your own way in your own time without love.

It is written: So then faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God. (Romans 10:17)

But he who doubts is condemned if he eats because he does not eat from faith; for whatever is not from faith is sin. (Romans 14:23)

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing. (1 Corinthians 13:1-3)

## 113.3.1 Did their best but..., Jacob's case

It is written: But his mother said to him, "Let your curse be on me, my son; only obey my voice, and go, get them for me." And he went and got them and brought them to his mother, and his mother made savory food, such as his father loved. Then Rebekah took the choice clothes of her elder son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob, her younger son. And she put the skins of the kids of

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

the goats on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck. Then she gave the savory food and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. (Genesis 27:13-17)

Now Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried below Bethel under the terebinth tree. So the name of it was called Allon Bachuth. (Genesis 35:8)

[ ] Did you know that Jacob did not see His mother again in his life?

### 113.3.2 Jephthah's case

It is written: And Jephthah made a vow to the LORD, and said, "If You will indeed deliver the people of Ammon into my hands, then it will be that whatever comes out of the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the people of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up as a burnt offering." (Judges 11:30-31)

[ ] Do you know it was his only daughter who came to see him first?

# 113.3.3 King David's case

It is written: Why then do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When He did mighty things among them, did they not let the people go, that they might depart? Now, therefore, make a new cart, take two milk cows that have never been yoked, and hitch the cows to the cart; and take their calves home, away from them. Then take

the ark of the LORD and set it on the cart; and put the articles of gold which you are returning to Him as a trespass offering in a chest by its side. Then send it away, and let it go. And watch: if it goes up the road to its own territory, to Beth Shemesh, then He has done us this great evil. But if not, then we shall know that it is not His hand that struck us—it happened to us by chance. (1 Sam 6:6-9)

[] I know why doing the right thing in my way is against God.

#### 113.3.4 Saul's case

It is written: Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time, a great persecution arose against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering every house and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison. (Acts 8:1-3)

[ ] Do you know that zeal for God, without the Spirit's guidance, can be contrary to God's will?

## 113.3.5 Ephesus Church's case

It is written: I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars; and you

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary. Nevertheless, I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember, therefore, from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent. (Revelation 2: 2-5)

[ ] Do you know what "remove your lampstand" means?

[] I know God's work is done through obedience.

[] Is your work done by faith and by the power of love through the Holy Spirit?

# 113.4 Have you encountered "Gilgal" events in your life's journey?

It is written: So it was, when they had finished circumcising all the people,

that they stayed in their places in the camp till they were healed. Then the LORD said to Joshua, "This day, I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from you." Therefore, the name of the place is called Gilgal to this day. (Joshua 5:8-9)

[] Do you know when your Gilgal event took place in your pilgrimage?

The event marked the end of reproach and the start of your journey to your promised land.

### 113.5 Conquer your Jericho

It is written: When you go to war in your land against the enemy who oppresses you, then you shall sound an alarm with the trumpets, and you will be remembered before the LORD your God, and you will be saved from your enemies. (Numbers 10:9)

For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? (1 John 5:4-5)

Therefore, take careful heed to yourselves, that you love the LORD your God. (Joshua 23:11)

This is a faithful saying: For if we died with Him, we shall also live with Him. If we endure, we shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He also will deny us. If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself. (2 Timothy 2:11-13)

"I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. (John 15:5)

Teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and Io, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen. (Matthew 28:20)

[ ] Do you know why God said "not by might nor by power but by the Spirit?"

## 113.6 "AI" event in your journey

It is written: But the children of Israel committed a trespass regarding the accursed things, for Achan the son of Carmi. the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed things: so the anger of the Lord burned against the children of Israel. Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai. which is beside Beth Aven, on the east side of Bethel, and spoke to them, saying, "Go up and spy out the country." So the men went up and spied out Ai. And they returned to Joshua and said to him. "Do not let all the people go up but let about two or three thousand men go up and attack Ai. Do not weary all the people there, for the people of Ai are few." So about three thousand men went up there from the people, but they fled before the men of Ai

And the men of Ai struck down about thirty-six men, for they chased them from before the gate as far as Shebarim and struck them down on the descent: therefore, the hearts of the people melted and became like water. Then Joshua tore his clothes and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of the Lord until evening, he and the elders of Israel and they put dust on their heads. And Joshua said, "Alas, Lord God, why have You brought this people over the Jordan at all—to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Oh, that we had been content and dwelt on the other side of the Jordan! O Lord, what shall I say when Israel turns its back before its enemies? For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear it, and surround us, and cut off our name from the earth. Then what will You do for Your great name?" (Joshua 7:1-9)

[] Ai was the smallest city to conquer but defeat the Israelites. What could be like Ai in your life?

[ ] Do you know why lust for worldly materials invites defeat?

### 113.7 Your lot to conquer and possess

It is written: So the LORD gave to Israel all the land of which He had sworn to give to their fathers, and they took possession of it and dwelt in

it. The LORD gave them rest all around, according to all that He had sworn to their fathers. And not a man of all their enemies stood against them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. Not a word failed of any good thing which the LORD had spoken to the house of Israel. All came to pass. (Joshua 21:43-45)

[] Do you know your lot promised from the Lord?

It is written: "Now, therefore, give me this mountain of which the LORD spoke in that day; for you heard in that day how the Anakim were there, and that the cities were great and fortified. It may be that the LORD will be with me, and I shall be able to drive them out as the LORD said." And

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
Joshua blessed him and gave Hebron to
Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, as an
inheritance. (Joshua 14:12-13)

[] Do you have a lot you want to claim?

It is written: O LORD, You are the portion of my inheritance and my cup; You maintain my lot. The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places; Yes, I have a good inheritance. (Psalm 16:5-6) mkjiu

[] Do you want to serve the Lord as your portion?

#### 114 Enemy

- [] Do you know the schemes of your enemy? [] Do you know the alliances of your enemy? [] Do you know how to defeat your enemy? 114.1 Schemes of your enemy 1. [ ] Do you know why Satan wants you to work alone? 2.[] Do you know, Satan is a real spiritual being trying to influence your life and destroy or hinder your progress? 3.[] Do you know Satan will not stop attacking vou? 4. [ ] Do you know how Satan uses your accomplishments against you? 5.[] Do you know you must defeat Satan and his evil spirits? 6.[] Do you know that peace in your heart indicates victory? 7.[] Do you know Satan does not promote his identity? 8.[] Do you know the indications of Satan in the lives around you? 9.[] Do you know the influence of Satan in your life?
- 10.[] Do you know Satan causes you to do what God hates?

- 11. [] Do you know the final destiny of Satan and followers of false gods?
- 12. [] Do you know why anything outside God's word is a sin?
- 13. [] Do you know sin separates you from God?

#### 114.2 Schemes of Satan and evil spirits

- Check if the following applies to you; defeat their attacks
- Sending a spirit of temptation as they did to Eve and Adam.
- 2.[] Muddying the priorities of your life and causing you to worship idols. Greediness is idol worship.
- 3.[] Sending a spirit of torment (Now the Spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD tormented him. (1 Samuel 16:14)
- 4. [] Provoking and inciting minds to do unnecessary things. (David was conscience-stricken after he had counted the fighting men, and he said to the LORD, "I have sinned greatly in what I have done. Now, O LORD, I beg you, take away the guilt of your servant. I have done a very foolish thing.") (2 Samuel 24:10)
- 5.[] Causing trials and testing as they did to Job.

- [] Rising against the servants of God and His people and blocking the blessings flowing to your life from God.
- 7. [] Taking away God's words from the hearts of people. (Some people are like seeds along the path, where the word is sown. As soon as they hear it, Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them. (Mark 4:15)
- 8. [] Causing disaster and sickness to fall upon the people.
- 9. [] Controlling the world with the power of evil spirits in the air.
- 10. [] Allude that he is not real or almighty.

As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying the cravings of our sinful nature and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature objects of wrath. (Ephesians 2:1-3)

11. [] Driving people to relax and become lazy. Wasting time is not relaxing or refreshing. Laziness leads people to go astray. They compromise and leave the faith and truth. In doing so, they sever the relationship between God and man.

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
In order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes. (2 Corinthians 2:11)

[] Demanding to sift God's children as wheat.

"Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you as wheat. (Luke 22:31)

13. [] Using all kinds of methods to hinder, stop, and break evangelism.

# Warning:

# 114.3 Who do you appease

Appease Satan	Appease God
[ ] Participate in	[ ] Participate in
dividing the team	uniting the team
arrianing the team	amenta the team
[] Hate driven	[ ] Affection driven
[] Rude and	[] Respectful and
unmannerly toward	considerate to others
others	
	[ ] Humble and contrite
[] Haughty and	spirit
arrogant spirit	[ ] Knows spiritual
	values and keeps and
[] Chase after the	obeys them faithfully
lust of flesh and	
desires of the mind	[ ] Dedicating and
and against Spirit	enduring mind
[] Selfishness and	[] Sowing good
care for own works	regardless of the
only	season
[ ] Pretend to be	[] Serving church with
good and hypocritical	the spiritual gifts
[ ] Received the	[ ] Leave the Gospel
Gospel but seeking	inheritance to
own comfort, doubt	children's generation
words, and shy about	
sharing the gospel	[ ] Stop evil and
	repent, learn to do
[] End the Gospel in	right
my life and not able	
to transfer to the	
next generation	
[] Cton the work of	
[ ] Stop the work of God	
uuu	

#### 114.4 HERESY Checklist

Be warned

- 1. [] Does the teaching claim apostolic or prophetic authority that adds to, distorts, or denies the scripture?
- 2.[] Does the teaching promote false gods, including greed, or distort the true nature of God?
- 3.[] Does the teaching claim that we have power equal to or greater than that of lesus?
- 4.[] Do the practices deny the Lordship of Christ, His genuine humanity, His deity (which is His eternal identity), or His physical crucifixion and bodily resurrection?
- 5.[] Are your teachers denying or adding to the atonement from Christ's death on the cross for our salvation?
- 6.[] Is your teacher teaching legalism by adding Old Testament laws or man-made ones as mandatory practices?
- 7.[] Are your teachers denying or altering the prophets' and apostles' teaching of the scripture?
- 8.[] Are your teachers denying or opposing the Apostles' Creed?

- Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 9.[] Are your teachers distorting the actual meaning of scripture and using scripture to prove their own doctrine? 10. [] Do your teachers exalt personal revelation over the authority of scripture? 11. [] Are your teachers making promises for diabolical (personal or organizational) gain? 12. [] Are your teachers seeking or promoting their own glory or own wealth? 114 5 Return of Christ Checklist 1. [] Third Temple has been built, and sacrifice service has started 2. [] Antichrist appears 3. [] Deny the Holy Spirit 4. [] False prophets arise 5. [] Proclaim the last day, prophesy the day of the return of Jesus Christ 6. [] Great Tribulation begins as written 7. [] World is like the times of Noah, the word is irrelevant, does not need words for life
- 8. [] Be ready. Shine the light that reflects the work of the Holy Spirit through you. Serve, worship, pray and fellowship as acceptable to the Lord. Practice 3 Sharing.

#### 114.6 Acceptable Dedication Checklist

- Means doing with all of your heart and mind, offering your talents, time, body, possession, and heart as one package. (Romans 12:1-2; 2 Chronicles16:9)
- God judges sins and rewards for those who seek Him
- Means doing without excuses, not offering leftovers or similar intent.

#### 114.7 Alliance of your enemy

Where did the evil spirits go after they were cast out? They do not disappear; instead, they remain on Earth, exercising their power until Judgment Day.

All the earthly gods who did not create the heavens and earth, as well as those who reject Jesus Christ, are destined for the lake of fire. These spirits search for rest and target individuals lacking the word of God. Foul language and words can invite these evil spirits. Just as a patient may recover and then relapse, true healing is incomplete unless the sickness's source is eradicated. Likewise, to be free from evil spirits, one must be completely regenerated by the Spirit of the Lord, born again through the blood of the Lamb, filled with the Holy Spirit, and cleansed daily by the word of God.

It is written: "When an impure spirit comes out of a person, it goes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it. Then it says, 'I will return to the house I left.'

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

When it arrives, it finds the house unoccupied, swept clean, and put in order.

Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. In addition, the final condition of that person is worse than the first. That is how it will be with this wicked generation." (Matthew 12:43-45)

That is how it will be with this wicked generation." Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. Anyone whose name was not found written in the book of life was thrown into the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:14-15 NIV)

"Tell them this: 'These gods, who did not make the heavens and the earth, will perish from the earth and from under the heavens.' (Jeremiah 10:11 NIV)

#### Be mindful of your thoughts

It is written: "I was sought by those who did not ask for Me:

I was found by those who did not seek Me. I said,

'Here I am, here I am,'

To a nation that was not called by My Name. I have stretched out My hands all day long to a rebellious people, Who walk in a way that is not good,

According to their own thoughts;

A people who provoke Me to anger continually to My face; Who sacrifice in gardens,

And burn incense on altars of brick; Who sit among the graves,

And spend the night in the tombs; Who eat swine's flesh,

And the broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

Who says, 'Keep to yourself,

Do not come near me, For I am holier than you!'

These are smoke in My nostrils,

A fire that burns all day. (Isaiah 65:1-5)

And you, He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. (Ephesians 2:1-3)

- [ ] Do you check if your thoughts are not against God's will?
- [] Do you know the enemy always seeks big and famous things, but God is in the details?

# 114.8 Do you know how to defeat your enemy?

#### 114.8.1 By the power of the Holy Spirit

It is written: But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you. (Matthew 12:28)

These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world, you will have tribulation, but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)

It is mine to avenge; I will repay. In due time their foot will slip; their day of disaster is near, and their doom rushes upon them. (Deuteronomy 32:35 NIV)

Do not take revenge, my dear friends, but leave room for God's wrath, for it is written: "It is mine to avenge; I will repay," says the Lord. (Romans 12:19 NIV)

The LORD is a God who avenges. O God who avenges, shine forth. (Psalm 94:1)

The LORD will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace. (Exodus 14:14)

# 114.8.2 In the Name above all names, Jesus Christ

It is written: If you ask anything in My Name, I will do it. (John 14:14)

Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him." (John 14:23)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. (Matthew 24:35)

Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and Io, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen (Matthew 28:19-20)

## 114.8.3 Be qualified

It is written: "Come now, and let us reason together," Says the LORD,
"Though your sins are like scarlet,
They shall be as white as snow;
Though they are red like crimson,
They shall be as wool.
If you are willing and obedient,
You shall eat the good of the land;
But if you refuse and rebel,
You shall be devoured by the sword";
For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.
(Isaiah 1:18-20)

But if it is by the Spirit of God that I drive out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. (Matthew 12:28; James 4:7)

"Am I only a God nearby," declares the Lord, "and not a God far away? Who can hide in secret places so that I cannot see them?" declares the Lord. "Do not I fill heaven and earth?" declares the Lord. (Jeremiah 23:23-24 NIV)

#### Believe in Him

It is written: Now, this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.

If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin that does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death. I do not say that he should pray about that. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not leading to death. (1 John 5:14-17)

## 114.8.4 Knowing the Truth—Rejecting the False

It is written: We know that whoever is born of God does not sin, but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one.

And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. (1 John 5:18-20)

[] Do you know that the word of God "it is written" is the only power that can defeat Satan? Invite the word of God, Jesus Christ, as often as you need Him.

The only power that will prevail against Satan is the word of God; "it is written." Therefore, to be victorious, you must have that word and not the power of the world, which is all under the power of Satan. The Name of Jesus Christ is power. The power of the word of God is yours to proclaim if you believe and do not doubt. Drive out evil spirits by the power of the Holy Spirit and not by your schemes and wisdom. Submit yourself and invite the Lord in you and resist the devil. His grace will cover you. His peace will cover your heart in the midst of the storm.

It is written: And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death. (Revelation 12:11)

#### 115 Meeting God

- [ ] Do you know where to find the living God?[ ] Do you know how to meet God?[ ] Do you know what God loves?[ ] Do you know what pleases God?
- [] Do you know what God hates?

## 115.1 Do you know where to find the living God?

God's beauty, character, and miracles are displayed where His word is obeyed without obstruction or doubt. You might notice them in nature, in the smiling face of a baby, in prepared and sanctified worship, in heartfelt repentance, and during the proclamation of the undefiled words by the anointed servants of God.

It is written: I love those who love me, and those who seek me find me. (Proverbs 8:17 NIV)

Now then, my children, listen to me; blessed are those who keep my ways. Listen to my instruction and be wise; do not disregard it. Blessed are those who listen to me, watching daily at my doors, waiting at my doorway.

For those who find me, find life and receive favor from the LORD

But those who fail to find me harm themselves; all who hate me love death. (Proverbs 8:32-36 NIV)

### 115.2 I wrote many things

It is written: I wrote for them the many things of my law, but they regarded them as something foreign. (Hosea 8:12)

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being priest for Me; Because you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children. (Hosea 4:6)

Therefore, my people will go into exile for lack of understanding; those of high rank will die of hunger, and the common people will be parched with thirst. (Isaiah 5:13)

I thought, "These are only the poor; they are foolish, for they do not know the way of the LORD, the requirements of their God. (Jeremiah 5:4)

They are to teach my people the difference between the holy and the common and show them how to distinguish between the unclean and the clean. (Ezekiel 44:23)

[ ] Did you know that when your thoughts shift from the world to the words of God, you can encounter the living God?

[ ] Do you desire to meet with God?

#### 115.3 Do you know how to meet God?

#### 115.3.1 He is very near to you

It is written: No, the word is very near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart so you may obey it. But what does it say? (Deuteronomy 30:14)

And you will seek Me and find Me when you search for Me with all your heart. (Jeremiah 29:13)

But the righteousness of faith speaks in this way, "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?'" (that is, to bring Christ down from above) or, " 'Who will descend into the abyss?'" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead).

But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the word of faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart, one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation. (Romans 10:6-10)

Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come into him and dine with him, and he with Me. (Revelation3:20)

I have set the LORD always before me;

Because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. (Psalm 16:8)

#### 115.3.2 Believe and confess

It is written: Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. (1 John 4:15-16)

And I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. (John 14:16-18)

No one has power over the Spirit to retain the Spirit, And no one has power on the day of death.

There is no release from that war, And wickedness will not deliver those who are given to it. (Ecclesiastes 8:8)

# 115.3.3 If you are humble and have a contrite spirit

It is written: And one shall say,
"Heap it up! Heap it up!
Prepare the way,
Take the stumbling block out of the way of
My people."

For thus says the High and Lofty One Who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy: "I dwell in the high and holy place, With him, who has a contrite and humble spirit.

To revive the Spirit of the humble,
And to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
For I will not contend forever,
Nor will I always be angry;
For the Spirit would fail before Me,
And the souls which I have made.
For the iniquity of his covetousness, I was angry and struck him:

I hid and was angry,

And he went on backsliding in the way of his heart.

I have seen his ways and will heal him; I will also lead him, And restore comforts to him And to his mourners." (Isaiah 57:14-18)

### 115.3.4 It is His promise

It is written: I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them. (Ezekiel 36:26-27)

[ ] Do you know how to invite Him into your heart?

Till the soil of your old ways, repent for your past actions, pretensions, habits, thoughts, intentions, pursuit of personal fame and glory, attachment to possessions, and successes achieved outside of God's will and word. Remember, everything belongs to Him; He is

the ultimate owner. Birth and death are beyond your control, and the time in between is an opportunity to prepare for eternal life. Plow deep and thorough. Repent and remove any obstacles that hinder your faith, cause doubt, or lead you away from obedience to God's will. Allow nothing to block the blessings He intends for you."

#### 115.4 Do you know what God loves?

God loves those who love Him; read the WORD of God, and keep His commandments.

#### God loves those who love Him

It is written: You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself. Now, therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. (Exodus 19:4-5)

I love those who love me, And those who seek me diligently will find me. (Proverbs 8:17)

## [] Have you found God?

#### 115.4.1 God loves those who read His words

It is written: This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then, you will make your

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 way prosperous, and then you will have good success. (Joshua 1:8)

Carefully follow the terms of this covenant so that you may prosper in everything you do. (Deuteronomy 29:9 NIV)

Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, Nor stands in the path of sinners,

Nor sits in the seat of the scornful; But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law, he meditates day and night. (Psalm1:1-2)

[ ] Do you know who wants you to stop reading the word of God?

[ ] Do you follow the Spirit within you or your enemy's voice?

## 115.4.2 God loves those who keep the integrity of the word of God

It is written: Do not add to what I command you and do not subtract from it, but keep the commands of the LORD your God that I give you. (Deuteronomy 4:2)

See that you do all I command you; do not add to it or take away from it. (Deuteronomy 12:32)

Do not add to his words, or he will rebuke you and prove you a liar. (Proverbs 30:6 NIV)

I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll. And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll. (Revelation 22:18-19)

[ ] Do you know who adds, alters, or deletes

[] Do you know why they want to change the word of God?

#### If you love God, you will keep what He said

It is written: Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep all My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever! (Deuteronomy 5:29)

Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him. He who does not love Me does not keep My words, and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me." (John 14:23-24)

"Look, I am coming soon! Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy written in this scroll." (Revelation 22:7)

[ ] Is	ther	e any	more	su	bsta	antial	proof	of	your
love	than	obeyi	ng w	hat	Не	comm	nands?		

[ ] Do you know that God, in His love, writes all commandments?

#### 115.5 Do you know what pleases God?

## 115.5.1 Keeping the commandments of God

It is written: "This day, the LORD your God commands you to observe these statutes and judgments; therefore, you shall be careful to observe them with all your heart and with all your soul. Today you have proclaimed the LORD to be your God, and that you will walk in His ways and keep His statutes, His commandments, and His judgments, and that you will obey His voice.

Also, today the LORD has proclaimed you to be His special people, just as He promised you, that you should keep all His commandments, and that He will set you high above all nations which He has made, in praise, in name, and in honor, and that you may be a holy people to the LORD your God, just as He has spoken." (Deuteronomy 26:16-19)

Then Moses and the priests, the Levites, spoke to all Israel, saying, "Take heed and listen, O Israel: This day you have become the people of the LORD your God. Therefore, you shall obey the voice of the LORD your God and observe His commandments and His statutes which I command you today." (Deuteronomy 27:9-10)

The LORD is my chosen portion and my cup; You have made my lot secure. (Psalm 16:5)

But the LORD's portion is his people, Jacob his allotted heritage. (Deuteronomy 32:9) Remember Your congregation, which You purchased long ago and redeemed as the tribe of Your inheritance-Mount Zion where You dwell. (Psalm 74:2)

[] Do you know that you are His portion, and He is your portion?

## 115.5.2 Establishing the Church on the word of God

It is written: And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock, I will build My Church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. (Matthew 16:18)

These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world. (John 16:33)

Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. (John 15:4)

## 115.5.3 Mystery revealed

It is written: Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ, for He chose us in Him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in His sight. In love, He predestined us for adoption to sonship through Jesus Christ, in accordance with His pleasure and will—to the praise of His glorious grace, which He has freely given us in the One He loves.

In Him, we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace that He lavished on us. With all wisdom and understanding, He made known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Christ to be put into effect when the times reach their fulfillment—to bring unity to all things in heaven and on earth under Christ. (Ephesians 1:3-10)

So he answered and said to me: This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: "Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit," Says the LORD of hosts (Zechariah 4:6)

- [] How do you participate in establishing the Church?
- [ ] Do you know why the Church is the mystery of His will?

#### 115.6 That please the Lord

## 115.6.1 Prepared an acceptable manner

It is written: I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, A broken and a contrite heart—These, O God, You will not despise. (Psalm 51:17)

But Samuel replied: "Does the LORD delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the LORD? To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams." (1 Samuel 15:22)

Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the LORD smelled a soothing aroma. Then the LORD said in His heart, "I will never again curse the ground for man's sake, although the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; nor will I again destroy every living thing as I have done.

"While the earth remains, Seedtime and harvest,

Cold and heat, Winter and summer, And day and night Shall not cease." (Genesis 8:20-22)

Therefore, by Him, let us continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name. But do not forget to do good and to share, for, with such sacrifices, God is well pleased. (Hebrews 13:15-16)

[ ] Do you know that accepted sacrifices are a sweet aroma that opens the gates of blessings from heaven above?

[ ] Do you know how to prepare an acceptable sacrifice?

### 115.6.2 Sharing with others

It is written: Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. (Galatians 6:2)

But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the love of God abide in him? My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth. And by this, we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him. (1 John 3:17-19)

He who has pity on the poor lends to the LORD,

And He will pay back what he has given. (Proverbs 19:17)

[ ] Do you own anything that does not come from God?

[] Are you aware that everyone will be held accountable to God?

[] Do you know that things called into account might include how you spent your time or used your extra space and materials?

## 115.6.3 Proclaiming the Way and the Gospel of Jesus Christ

It is written: Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to

the end of the age. Amen. (Matthew 28:19-20)

God be merciful to us and bless us,
And cause His face to shine upon us. Selah

That Your way may be known on earth, Your salvation among all nations.
Let the peoples praise You, O God;
Let all the peoples praise You.
Oh, let the nations be glad and sing for joy!
For You shall judge the people righteously,
And govern the nations on earth. Selah

Let the peoples praise You, O God; Let all the peoples praise You. Then the earth shall yield her increase; God, our own God, shall bless us. God shall bless us, And all the ends of the earth shall fear Him. (Psalm 67)

[] Have you shared the Gospel of Jesus Christ?

[ ] Do you know who causes you to stop sharing the Gospel?

## 115.7 Do you know what God hates?

It is written: There are six things the Lord hates, seven that are detestable to him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked schemes, feet that are quick to rush into evil, a false witness who pours out lies and a person who stirs up conflict in the community (Proverbs 6:16-19 NIV)

## 115.7.1 Act with respectful behavior

It is written: Do all things without complaining and disputing, that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, holding fast the word of life, so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or labored in vain. (Philippians 2:14-16)

### 115.7.2 Destiny and penalty

It is written: The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of people, who suppress the truth by their wickedness since what may be known about God is plain to them because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world, God's invisible qualities—His eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse.

For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal human beings and birds and animals and reptiles. (Romans 1:18-23 NIV)

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
[] Did you know that what God cares about most is your heart?
[] Did you know that God hates it when people hurt others' hearts?
[] Did you know that God hates rude and disrespectful behavior?
[] Did you know the destiny of those whom

God hates?

#### 116 Kingdom of Jesus Christ

[] Are you establishing the Kingdom of Jesus Christ?

[ ] Do you have an inheritance with Jesus Christ?

[] Do you know how to share the WAY and the Gospel?

## 116.1 Are you establishing the Kingdom of Jesus Christ?

It is written: Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.

And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was

"I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You. For I have given to them the Words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
surely that I came forth from You; and they
have believed that You sent Me

"I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them. Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You.

Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them Your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth. As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. And for their sakes, I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.

"I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You,

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

"Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

O, righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You, and these have known that You sent Me. And I have declared to them Your name and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." (John 17)

After these things, I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"

All the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures and

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, saying:

"Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom, Thanksgiving and honor and power and might Be to our God forever and ever. Amen"

Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, "Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?" And I said to him, "Sir, you know."

So he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the lamb

Therefore, they are before the throne of God and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes." (Revelation 7:9-17)

[ ] Do you know that God will establish His kingdom on earth?

[ ] Do you know that "be one in the Spirit" is the power of the church?

[] Do you know what hinders that unity?

[] Do you know that God has a written plan for His kingdom?

[ ] Do you know He has been working on this plan according to His timeline?

## 116.2 Do you have an inheritance with Jesus Christ?

The day is coming, are you prepared?

It is written: "For behold,

I create new heavens and a new earth;

And the former shall not be remembered or come to mind.

But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create;

For behold, I create Jerusalem as a rejoicing,

And her people a joy.

I will rejoice in Jerusalem,

And the joy in My people;

The voice of weeping shall no longer be heard in her,

Nor the voice of crying.

No more shall an infant from there live but a few days,

Nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days;

For the child shall die one hundred years old,

But the sinner being one hundred years old, shall be accursed. They shall build houses and inhabit them;

They shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

They shall not build and another inhabit; They shall not plant and another eat; For as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people,

And My elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

They shall not labor in vain, Nor bring forth children for trouble; For they shall be the descendants of the blessed of the Lord,

And their offspring with them.

It shall come to pass

That before they call, I will answer;
And while they are still speaking, I will hear.
The wolf and the Lamb shall feed together,
The lion shall eat straw like the ox,
And dust shall be the serpent's food.

They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain,"

Says the Lord. (Isaiah 65:17-25)

Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea. Then I. John, saw the holy city. New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God, Himself will be with them and be their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eves: there shall be no more death. nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away." Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." (Revelation 21:1-5

[] Are you preparing for a new heaven and new earth?

[ ] Do you know what you can prepare?

## 116.3 Do vou know how to share the WAY and the Gospel?

It is written: I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that L command Him

And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words, which He speaks in My name, I will require it of him. (Deuteronomy 18:18-19)

For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. (John 1:17 NIV)

Jesus said to him. "I am the way, the truth. and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. If you had known Me, vou would have known My Father also: and from now on, you know Him and have seen Him." (John 14:6-7 NIV)

Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do vou believe this?" (John 11:25-26 NIV)

For Moses writes about the righteousness which is of the law, "The man who does those things shall live by them." But the righteousness of faith speaks in this way, "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?'" (that is, to bring Christ down from above) or, "'Who will descend into the abyss?'" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead).

But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the word of faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

For with the heart, one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, "Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved." (Romans 10:5-13)

[] Do you know what is "the WAY?"
[] Have you shared the gospel with someone this month?
[] Are you praying for the salvation of someone today?
[] Do you know how to come to the throne ograce?

Who can dwell in the mountain of the Lord? Who can dwell in His tabernacle? Heaven is only for those who live according to the will of God.

Fear of the Lord means obeying the word of God. God is the God of the living, not the dead. Therefore, only those who do as God says will live in God's kingdom.

It is written: Shout for joy to the LORD, all the earth.

Worship the LORD with gladness; come before him with joyful songs.

Know that the LORD is God.

It is he who made us, and we are his; we are his people, the sheep of his pasture. Enter his gates with Thanksgiving and his courts with praise;

give thanks to him and praise his name. For the LORD is good, and his love endures forever;

his faithfulness continues through all generations. (Psalm 100)

Then I looked and heard the voice of many angels, numbering thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand. They encircled the throne and the living creatures, and the elders.

In a loud voice, they were saying: "Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!"

Then I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all that is in them, saying: "To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be praise and honor and glory and power, forever and ever!" The four living creatures said, "Amen," and the elders fell down and worshiped. (Revelation 5:11-14)

#### 117 Diretion and work

[ ] Are you doing what God assigned you to do?

[] Do the fruits of this work glorify God, and not you?

[] Is this work focused on "the end of life" in mind?

## 117.1 Are you doing what God assigned you to do?

It is written: Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure.

Do all things without complaining and disputing, that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, holding fast the word of life, so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or labored in vain. (Philippians 2:12-16)

This is what the LORD says—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the LORD your

God, who teaches you what is best for you, who directs you in the way you should go. (Isaiah 48:17NIV)

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you with my loving eye on you (Psalm 32:8)

Trust in the Lord, and do good;

Dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness.

Delight yourself also in the Lord,

And He shall give you the desires of your
heart

Commit your way to the Lord, Trust also in Him, And He shall bring it to pass.

He shall bring forth your righteousness as the light, And your justice as the noonday. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for Him; Do not fret because of him who prospers in his way, Because of the man who brings wicked schemes to pass. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; Do not fret—it only causes harm. (Psalm 37:3-8)

Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things. (Philippians 4:8)

[] Have you confirmed your direction with the Lord?

## 117.2 Do the fruits of this work glorify God and not you?

It is written: And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. (2 Timothy 2:5)

To this end, I strenuously contend with all the energy Christ so powerfully works in me. (Colossians 1:29)

"I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit.

You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself unless it abides in the vine, neither can you unless you abide in Me.

"I am the vine, and you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned. If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. By this, My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples." (John 15:1-8)

[ ] Do you know how to have fruits for His kingdom?

#### 117.3 Is this work focused on "the end of life"?

It is written: For they are a nation void of counsel,

Nor is there any understanding in them.
Oh, that they were wise, that they understood this.

That they would consider their latter end! How could one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight, Unless their Rock had sold them, And the LORD had surrendered them? (Deuteronomy 32:28-30)

"And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to everyone according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life and may enter through the gates into the city.

But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie. (Revelation 22:12-15)

Now, if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is.

If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire. (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)

[ ] Do you remember the times when He so
obviously saved you from troubles?
[ ] Do you offer sacrifices of thanksgiving for what He has done for you?
[ ] Do you remember why the Israelites who crossed the Red Sea could not cross the Jordan River?

[ ] Do you know that the God we serve who is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow is also the same God of the wilderness?

### 117.4 Proverbs 3

# CHECK AND COMPARE WITH THE BLESSED LIFESTYLE CHECKLIST

Issue	Pr 3	Uninspired	Blessed
Favor and high esteem from God and man	1-4	Do not care I do what I like to do	Keep the commandment s of God and carefully practice them
Finding the successful path	56	From what I know, the best	Trust God, not my own, acknowledge Him in all
Health	78	I know my field and my body	Do not be wise by your own, Fear God, depart from evil
Finance	910	Just the right amount	Sacrifice prepared with thanksgiving
Correction	11-12	Do not like	Thankful that He loves me
Find Wisdom	13-26	Will when I have time	This is the answer to life
Find and keep Understandin g	13-26	Will when I have time	This is peace and grace for life

Find and keep knowledge	13-26	Will when I have time	Confidence in the life
Blessing and Justice	27-34	Shame and curses in the home of the wicked	God gives secret counsel, Bless the home of the just, Will inherit glory

#### Proverbs 3

1 My son, do not forget my law, But let your heart keep my commands: 2 For the length of days and long life And peace they will add to you. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake you: Bind them around your neck, Write them on the tablet of your heart. 4 And so find favor and high esteem In the sight of God and man. 5 Trust in the LORD with all your heart. And lean not on your own understanding; 6 In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths. 7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and depart from evil. 8 It will be health to your flesh, And strength to your bones. 9 Honor the LORD with your possessions. And with the first fruits of all your increase; 10 So your barns will be filled with plenty. And your vats will overflow with new wine. 11 My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD Nor detest His correction;

12 For whom the LORD loves He corrects, Just as a father, the son in whom he delights.

13 Happy is the man who finds wisdom, And the man who gains understanding:

14 For her proceeds are better than the profits of silver,

And her gain than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies,

And all the things you may desire cannot compare with her.

16 Length of days is in her right hand, In her left-hand riches and honor.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, And all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her,

And happy are all who retain her.

19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; By understanding He established the heavens:

20 By His knowledge, the depths were broken up,

And clouds drop down the dew.

21 My son, let them not depart from your eyes—Keep sound wisdom and discretion;

22 So they will be life to your soul And grace to your neck.

23 Then, you will walk safely on your way, And your foot will not stumble.

24 When you lie down, you will not be afraid;

Yes, you will lie down, and your sleep will be sweet.

25 Do not be afraid of sudden terror, Nor of trouble from the wicked when it comes:

26 For the LORD will be your confidence,

And will keep your foot from being caught.

27 Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due,

When it is in the power of your hand to do so.

28 Do not say to your neighbor, "Go, and come back,
And tomorrow I will give it,"

When you have it with you.

29 Do not devise evil against your neighbor, For he dwells by you for safety's sake.

30 Do not strive with a man without cause, If he has done you no harm.

31 Do not envy the oppressor, And choose none of his ways;

32 For the perverse person is an abomination to the LORD,

But His secret counsel is with the upright.

33 The curse of the LORD is on the house of the wicked,

But He blesses the home of the just.

34 Surely He scorns the scornful, But gives grace to the humble.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, But shame shall be the legacy of fools.

#### Psalm 1

- 1 Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the wicked, nor stands in the way of sinners, nor sits in the seat of scoffers;
- 2 but his delight is in the law of the Lord, and on his law he meditates day and night.

  3 He is like a tree
- planted by streams of water that yields its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither. In all that he does, he prospers.
- **4** The wicked are not so, but are like chaff that the wind drives away.
- $\boldsymbol{5}$  Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment,
- nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous;
- **6** for the Lord knows the way of the righteous,

### 117.5 Proverbs 31

Proverbs 31 end time "normal beliver's" checklist

Issue	vs	Keywords	Blessings
Fear of the Lord	10- 12	Trust God, build a life, and family on the word	Trust, abundance flow, husband lacks nothing, Believe Word
Start-up guide	13	Start with what you have	Start with what you have and can, not a big dream; it begins with labor and work
Supply the need for family	14	Lack is an opportunity	Search for need; do not stop until you find what you need
Do not delay; save time	15	Be industrious , Do good for the people	Industrious takes care of people who are under your care,
Growth	16	Seek, search, watch clouds of God	Search and Invest for what is good and prosperous, does not lay idle what she has

Profession for business	17- 19	Focus on what is approved	A focus that has been approved intime, working hard
Share	20	Love your neighbor	Help those around you
A difficult time, No fear	21	Be prepared, Not a marginal life	Know what is coming and always be prepared for the future
The life	22	Style, beautiful life in God	Enjoy life in class
Position	23	Authority	God places them in position
Expansion of her value	24	Need is an opportunity	Open to new opportunities
Virtue, tongue	26	Wisdom	Kindness and no stressful complaints; the living testimony
Code of life  No  compromise	27	Discernmen t Chose blessed	Choose the blessing, do not compromise the integrity

### Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

Home is blessed	8- 29	Approved and praised	Honored at home, unity in love, and respect
Community is blessed	30- 31	Sowing and harvesting	Honored by the people while prosperous, Offering fruits

#### Proverbs 31: 10-31

10 Who can find a virtuous wife?

11 The heart of her husband safely trusts her:

So he will have no lack of gain.

12 She does him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeks wool and flax, And willingly works with her hands.

14 She is like the merchant ships, She brings her food from afar.

15 She also rises while it is yet night and provides food for her household and a portion for her maidservants.

16 She considers a field and buys it; from her profits, she plants a vineyard.

17 She girds herself with strength and strengthens her arms.

18 She perceives that her merchandise is good, and her lamp does not go out by night.

19 She stretches out her hands to the distaff, and her hand holds the spindle.

20 She extends her hand to the poor, Yes, she reaches out her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of snow for her household,

For all, her household is clothed with scarlet.

- 22 She makes tapestry for herself; Her clothing is fine linen and purple.
- 23 Her husband is known in the gates, When he sits among the elders of the land.
- 24 She makes linen garments and sells them,
  And supplies sashes for the merchants.
- 25 Strength and honor are her clothing; She shall rejoice in time to come.
- 26 She opens her mouth with wisdom, And on her tongue is the law of kindness.
- 27 She watches over the ways of her household,
  And does not eat the bread of idleness
- 28 Her children rise up and call her blessed; Her husband also and he praises her: 29 "Many daughters have done well, But you excel them all."
- 30 Charm is deceitful, and beauty is passing,

But a woman who fears the Lord, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, And let her own works praise her in the gates.

#### 118 Empower, the fire

[] Do you have the anointing of the Holy Spirit?

[ ] Do you know what hinders the works of the Holy Spirit?

[ ] Do you know how to be filled continually in the Spirit?

## 118.1 Do you have the anointing of the Holy Spirit?

It is written: "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: 'Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit,' says the LORD Almighty." (Zechariah 4:6)

"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me
To preach good tidings to the poor;
He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives,
And the opening of the prison to those who are bound;

To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD,  $\,$ 

And the day of vengeance of our God;
To comfort all who mourn,
To console those who mourn in Zion,
To give them beauty for ashes,
The oil of joy for mourning,
The garment of praise for the Spirit of heaviness;

That they may be called trees of righteousness,

The planting of the LORD that He may be glorified." (Isaiah 61:1-3)

And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. (John 14: 16-17)

When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly, there came a sound from heaven, as of a mighty rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (Act 2:1-4)

- [ ] Do you know we serve the same God in the book of Acts?
- [] Have you received the baptism of the Holy Spirit?
- [ ] Can you describe the differences between Apostle Peter before and after his baptism?
- [ ] Do you know how to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit?

Always ask and seek to be filled with the Spirit, a promise of Jesus Christ. What is the Church without the Spirit? What are the manifestations of the Spirit in the Church and your life? What does this spiritual gift mean to you?

# 118.2 Do you know what hinders the works of the Holy Sporit

It is written: But I will come to you shortly if the Lord wills, and I will know, not the word of those who are puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power. (1 Corinthians 4:19)

#### 118.2.1 Do not follow man's teaching

It is written: O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified? This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith?

Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain?

Therefore, He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith? —just as Abraham "believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." (Galatians 3:1-6)

## 118.2.2 Do not mingle with worldly things

It is written: Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. (1 John 2:15)

And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God. (Romans 12:2)

You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world means enmity against God? Therefore, anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God. (James 4:4)

No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon. (Matthew 6:24)

Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. (Romans 8:7)

## 118.2.3 Sowing and reaping

It is written: For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For all, the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another! I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Against such, there is no law.

And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another. (Galatians 5:13-26)

But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. (Galatians 6:14)

[]	Dο	уοι	ı k	n o w	that	disol	o e d i e	ence	to	the	S	oirit
wil	Ιhi	inde	er	your	walk	with	the	Spir	it?	You	r	loss
of	реа	се	in	you	r hea	rt is a	an in	dica	tor			

[ ] Do you keep ignoring the voice of the Spirit in your conscience?

[] Have you stopped recognizing that everything you have is from God and ceased to

give thanksgiving? Doing so will take your fellowship away with the Spirit.

- [ ] Do you despise prophecy without reason?
- [ ] Do you know what makes you spiritually bankrupt?
- [ ] Do you know how to discern counterfeit spiritual works?

## 118.3 How to be filled continually in the Spirit

It is written: Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit." (Acts 2:38 NIV)

You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart. (Jeremiah 29:13 NIV)

## Continue with the heart of thanksgiving

It is written: And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit, speaking to one another in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another in the fear of God. (Ephesians 5:18-22)

Look in the scroll of the LORD and read: None of these will be missing, not one will lack her mate. For it is his mouth that has given the order, and his Spirit will gather them together. (Isaiah 34:16 NIV) I will bow down toward your holy temple and will praise your name for your unfailing love and your faithfulness, for you have so exalted your solemn decree that it surpasses your fame. (Psalm 138:2 NIV)

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Against such things, there is no law. (Galatians 5:22-23 NIV)

Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from him anything we ask because we keep his commands and do what pleases him. And this is his command: to believe in the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and to love one another as he commanded us.

The one who keeps God's commands lives in him, and he in them. And this is how we know that he lives in us: We know it by the Spirit he gave us. (1 John 3:21-24 NIV)

Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. Do not quench the Spirit. Do not despise prophecies.

Test all things; hold fast what is good. Abstain from every form of evil. Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely, and may your whole Spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. He who

 $\label{eq:Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 calls you is faithful, who also will do it. (1$ 

Thessalonians 5:16-24)

I rejoice at Your word as one who finds great treasure. (Psalm 119:162)

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are. (1 Corinthians 3:16-17)

[] Do you know that being continuously filled with the Spirit comes from simple and immediate obedience to His correction and direction?

[] Do you realize that when the Spirit of the Lord comes, everything works out smoothly and flexibly in peace?

[] Do you believe that the presence of the Spirit and manifestation through the body of believers is normal in the typical Church?

[ ] Do you know that Ananias and Sapphira devised schemes for their own benefit and died for that?

Be watchful and diligent with the gifts that come from the Holy Spirit. Always seek to be filled with the Spirit and live with a heart of thanksgiving. Abstain from double-mindedness, doubt, worry, lust, discouragement, anger, faint-heartedness, exhaustion, and anything not from heaven above.

## 119 Baby or grown up check

Subject	Baby	Grownup
1, Who is God	Difficult to	Know the fear
	discern and	of the Lord,
"But let him who	comprehend	the love of
glories glory in this,		God, the
that he understands		righteousness
and knows Me, that I		of God
am the LORD,		
exercising		I know what
lovingkindness,	I am not sure	God loves and
judgment, and	what God loves	what pleases
righteousness in the	or pleases Him	Him
earth. For in these, I		
delight," says the		
LORD. (Jeremiah 9:24)		
2, What is the Word	Read, but do	Read and
_,	not	understand;
But his delight is in	understand;	meditate;
the law of the LORD,	choose what	discern:
and in His law, he	seems best	choose the
meditates day and		path of
night. (Psalm 1:2)		blessing
3, the Holy Spirit	I know what I	God is
	am doing	glorified
'Not by might nor by		when I obey
power, but by My		the Holy
Spirit,' Says the LORD of hosts. (Zechariah		Spirit

Subject	Baby	Grownup
4, Who am I	Underva lue per	Right value per Faith
For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think of	ego; carnal Overval	Knows new identities in Christ
himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith. (Romans 12:3)	ue per ego Carnal	
5, "Normal"  Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (Genesis 1:31)	It is working	Accepted by God, obey God; blessings flow from God
6, Where am I  Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And lean not on your own understanding; In all your ways, acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths. (Proverbs 3:5-6)	Moving ground; not sure; do the best you can	Acknowledge God in all that is happening

Subject	Baby	Grownup
7, What to do	Make a sensible decision	Prayand know what is my lot in
teach you in the way you should go; I will guide you with My eye. (Psalm 32:8)		the Lord
8, "Latter end view"	Work out the	Tune my steps and
Oh, that they were wise,	given situation.	regularly
that they understood	Not sure about	work by
this, <i>That</i> they would	the afterlife	prayer and
consider their latter end!		through the
(Deuteronomy 32:29)		words of
		the Holy Spirit
9, Return of Christ  For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a	cared; not now	Yearning and waiting
thief in the night. (1 Thessalonians 5:2 NIV)		
10, Book of Record	Not sure; I will see when I am	Writing it carefully
And I saw the dead, small	there	and daily in
and great, standing before God, and books were		the Word
opened. And another book		
was opened, which is the		
Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to		
their works, by the things		
which were written in the		
books. (Revelation 20:12)		

Subject	Baby	Grownup
11, Success	Must be	Fruits are
	visible;	from Gd
But He answered and	name; fame;	
said, "Every plant which	money;	
My heavenly Father has	degree	
not planted will be		
uprooted." (Matthew		
15:13)		
12, Victory	Defeat the	Christ has won
,	enemy by	in my life
Beloved, do not avenge	all means;	through prayers
yourselves, but rather	an eye for	and my
give place to wrath; for	an eye	obedience;
it is written, "Vengeance	•	vengeance
is Mine, I will repay,"	I need to	belongs to God
says the Lord. (Romans	protect us	· ·
12:19)	· 	
13, Failure	Lost;	Disobeyed the
	mistakes;	leading of the
Therefore, behold, I will	unfortunat	Holy Spirit
hedge up your way with	e and	
thorns and wall her in,	wrong	
	decisions	
So that she cannot find		
her paths. (Hosea 2:6)		
14 Value	Justified by	lustified by
14, Value	Justified by my	Justified by grace; Is eterna
Do you have faith? Have	standards	if based on
it to yourself before	stalluarus	God's words
God. Happy <i>is</i> he who		God S Words
does not condemn		Working to
himself in what he		remain as Dew;
approves. (Romans		whole grain
14:22)		whole grain

Subject	Baby	Grownup
15, Rewards	I hope to	Every work
Each one's work will become	have what I	in Christ
clear; for the Day will	see on	will be
declare it because it will be	earth; I	tested by
revealed by fire; and the	think I	fire; if it
fire will test each one's	worked	remains, it
work, of what sort it is. (1	hard	will be
Corinthians 3:13)		rewarded
16, How to Do	Roller-	Solid per
Let us walk properly, as in	coaster;	the Word of
the day, not in revelry and	vacillation;	God; put
drunkenness, not in	emotional;	things under
lewdness and lust, not in	survival	God's
strife and envy. (Romans	mode	control and
13:13)		trust him
·		
17, Life with God	Situational	Discern by
	and	the Word,
I beseech you, therefore	personal,	good will
brethren, by the mercies of	what I	Acceptable
God, that you present your	think is	will, The
bodies a living sacrifice, holy	•	perfect will
acceptable to God, which is	I think is	of God
your reasonable service.	OK, what I	
(Romans 12:1)	think is	
	right	
18, Tongue	Unaware of	Know the
	the	danger
<i>Let</i> your speech always <i>be</i>	consequen	and put
with grace, seasoned with	ces of talk	your
salt, that you may know how		speech
you ought to answereach		under

control

one. (Colossians 4:6)

Subject	Baby	Grownup
19, Trial Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded. (James 4:7-8)	Complain; doubt; Grumble	Know God is in everything, trust and wait for victory, humble in the sight of the Lord, thanksgiving in everything
20, Fashion and culture Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously"? (James 4:4-5)	Accept and comply with the world	Stay put; under control, and not controlled by the fashion of the world
21, Law of God Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law. (Romans 13:10)	Per pretext	Eternal, perfect, absolute
22,Ten Commandments  I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. (Galatians 5:16)	Irrelevant	Protection and blessings, love of God

Subject	Baby	Grownup
23, Faith  But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let, not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. (James 1:6-8)	Not sure how it works; emotion and my rational mind override the Word of God  Riding on a yoyo; depending on emotions  Keep thinking about the Word of God but do not act on it; fear the	Recovering; maintaining the first love in Christ in the Word of God  Do not trust your emotions or what you see, but trust the Word of God  Faith without
, (	world and others	action is thinking
24, Love Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. (Gal 6:2)	Show to whom my emotion is attached	Gift from God that flows when exercised
25, Hope  He who did not spare His own Son but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? (Romans 8:32)	My wish list	Everything is possible in Christ
I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me. (Philippians 4:13)		

Subject	Baby	Grownup
26, Sin	What I do	That I did
But he who doubts is	that	not do what I
condemned if he eats	violates the	should do is
because he does not eat	law is a sin	sin
from faith; for whatever is		
not from faith is sin		
(Romans 14:23)		
Do not speak evil of one		
another, brethren. He who		
speaks evil of a brother and		
judges his brother speaks		
evil of the law and judges		
the law. But if you judge the		
law, you are not a doer of		
the law but a judge. There is		
one Lawgiver who is able to		
save and to destroy. Who		
are you to judge another?		
(James 4:11-12)		
27, Worshipping	Emotional	Living
	Worship	Worship
I beseech you, therefore,		
brethren, by the mercies of	Ritual	First love
God, that you present your	Worship	worship
bodies a living sacrifice,		
holy, acceptable to God,	Rules	Release;
which is your reasonable	before souls	healing;
service. (Romans 12:1)		help
		presence
		of the
		Holy Spirit

Subject	Baby	Grownup
28, Prayer	Do when	Daily meeting
Now, this is the	situation	and time
confidence that we	warrants it or	communion
have in Him, that if	just	with the living
we ask anything	amonologue	God in the
according to His will,	· ·	Word and with
He hears us. And if	Does not	others; Know
we know that He	know how	and wait to
hears us, whatever	to listen	hear the
we ask, we know that	for a	response of
we have the petitions	response	the God of
that we have asked	from God	love
of Him. (1 John 5:14-		
15)		
		.,
29, Offering	I worked for	Know
Bring all the tithes	and earned	everything
into the storehouse,	what I have.	comes from God.
that there may be	Inclined to	
food in My house,	give but	Prepared as
and try Me now in	reluctant	the best and
this," says the LORD		the first
of hosts, "if I will not	Evaluate and	
open for you the	scarcely	fruits of
windows of heaven	sowing. Not	harvest;
and pour out for you	sure about	tithing;
such blessing that	tithing as a	mission;
there will not be	blessing.	thanksgiving;
room enough to		seasonal and
receive it. (Malachi		occasional etc.
3:10)		
30, Sharing	Give what	Anything
But do not forget to	I do and	beyond what I
do good and to	use:	need for mycall
share, for with such	especially	is to be
sacrifices, God is	my	shared: space,
well pleased."	leftovers	rooms,
(Hebrews 13:16)	TCTTO VCT3	materials,
(IICDIEWS 13.10)		
		money

Subject	Baby	Grownup
31, Serving  If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, let him do it as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. (1 Peter 4:11)	Do what I can when I can	Helping others with the strength given from the Holy Spirit; when the work is done, it gives glory to the Lord
32, Finance and Material Render therefore to all their due: taxes to whom taxes are due, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor. (Romans 13:7)	Do what is right in my sight according to my opinion	right in His sight
33, Ministering As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. (1 Peter 4:10)	For special people only	Seeking to minister whosoever I can help in prayer. Obeying what God said

Subject	Вару	Grownup
<b>34, Taste Word</b> Oh, taste and see that the LORD <i>is</i>	Sense is not developed Does not	Able to use senses in the Word
good; Blessed is the man who trusts in Him! (Psalm 34:8)	endure to bear fruit; compromise	Trust the Word and wait on the Lord
35, Fellowship Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching. (Hebrews 10:25)	Join when I have time, Time to eat and get to know others	Regularly and weekly, Prayer and sharing testimonies
36, Talking Even so, the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. See how great a forest a little fire kindles! (James 3:5)	No restraining; speak what I want to; Parade what I have accomplished	Control thought and tongue, for they have the power to bless and curse
37, Body is Temple Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? (1 Corinthians 3:16)	Impossible; do what I can; make excuses	Keep it pure and holy; daily cleansing; remove what blocks blessings

Subject	Baby	Grownup
38, Discipline But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold	When situated, not for long	Making situations to discipline if needed
and silver but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. (2 Timothy 2:20)		Care for the needy and keep oneself clean
39, Holiness For bodily exercise profits a little, but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come. (1 Timothy 4:8)	Impossible	Making situations to discipline if needed, care for the needy and keep oneself clean  My privilege, duty, joy, and responsibility  Blessings flow; experience peace, joy, and abundant grace
40, Great commission  And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to	No restraining; speak what I want to; Parade what I have	Control thought and tongue, for they have the power to bless and curse
every creature." (Mark 16:15)	accomplished	

Discip	le Checklis	t Note 99-129
Subject	Baby	Grownup
41, Beatitude  Blessed are the poor in spirit, mourn, meek, hunger and thirst for righteousness, merciful, pure in heart, peacemakers, persecuted for righteousness sake (Matthew 5:3-10 selected)	For special people	My privilege, duty, joy, and responsibility
42, Growth  But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love.	Try and g up; repea the same return to the start return to wilderne	; working on it with the team ;
43, Covenant In that, He says, "A new covenant," He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away. (Hebrews 8:13)	Mixed	Know the difference between the Old and New
44, Doctrine Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of the resurrection of the dead,	Keep questio -ning	Move beyond the basics

and of eternal judgment. (Hebrews 6:1-2)

#### 120 Normal marriage, home, family

#### 120.1 God created marriage

It is written: But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.' For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh; so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore, what God has joined together, let not man separate. (Mark 10:6-9)

Marriage is honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers, God will judge. (Hebrews 13:4)

Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness? (2 Corinthians 6:14)

[ ] Do you know that the Creator designed marriage according to His purpose and laws of blessings?

[ ] Do you know what is "a normal" marriage according to the scriptures?

[ ] Do you know why the marriage bed must kept pure?

## 120.2 Principle of independent means

It is written: "For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh." This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church. (Ephesians 5:31-32)

Therefore, let no one boast in men. For all things are yours: whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas, or the world or life or death, or things present or things to come—all are yours. And you are Christ's, and Christ is God's. (1 Corinthians 3:21-23)

ſ	1	Dο	vou	know	what	the	great	myster	v is?
ı	1	D U	you	KIIOW	wilat	LIIC	gicat	III y S L C I	y 13:

[ ] Do you know how to attain and maintain that "mystery"?

## 120.3 Discern true love from strong emotions

It is written: So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate.

She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. (Genesis 3:6-7)

[] Do you realize that emotion-driven love, devoid of grounding in the teachings of God and prayer, can lead your loved ones astray from grace, blessings, and even towards judgment? Can such affection truly be called love?

## 120.4 Glorify God through your home

It is written: He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? (Romans 8:32)

[] Do you know how to attain what you need for His glory?

#### 120.5 Care for your children

It is written. But did He not make them one. Having a remnant of the Spirit? And why one? He seeks godly offspring. Therefore, take heed to your spirit, And let none deal treacherously with the wife of his youth. "For the Lord God of Israel savs That He hates divorce. For it covers one's garment with violence," Savs the Lord of hosts. "Therefore, take heed to your spirit. That you do not deal treacherously." You have wearied the Lord with your words: Yet you say, "In what way have we wearied Him?" In that, you say, "Everyone who does evil Is good in the sight of the Lord, And He delights in them," Or, "Where is the God of justice?" (Malachi 2:15-17)

But if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn with passion. (1 Corinthians 7:9)

And He answered and said to them, "Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning 'made them male and female,' and said, 'For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh? So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore, what God has joined together, let not man separate." (Matthew 19:4-6)

Now to the married, I command, yet not I but the Lord: A wife is not to depart from her husband. But even if she does depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband. And a husband is not to divorce his wife.

But to the rest, I, not the Lord, say: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her. And a woman who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing to live with her, let her not divorce him.

For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise, your children would be unclean, but now they are holy. But if the unbeliever departs, let him depart; a brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases. But God has called us to peace. (1 Corinthians 7:10-15)

[ ] Do you know why God said, "I hate divorce"?

#### 120.6 Normal husband

## 120.6.1 Give thanks for the blessings

It is written: He who finds a wife finds a good thing And obtains favor from the LORD. (Proverbs 18;22)

Houses and riches are an inheritance from fathers, but a prudent wife is from the LORD. (Proverbs 19:14)

Most men will proclaim each his own goodness,

But who can find a faithful man? The righteous man walks in his integrity; His children are blessed after him. (Proverbs 20:6-7)

Γ	1	Dο	vou	practice	"a	normal	believer"	life?
L	J	D	you	practice	u	II O I III a I	DCIICVCI	111 C :

[ ] Do you walk in the path of integrity and blessings?

[ ] Do you give thanks to the Lord for your wife?

[] Do you express your thanks to your wife?

[] Do you know how to discern and defeat attacks from Satan and evil spirits?

#### 120.6.2 The honor due to the wife

It is written: Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.

[] Do you know that keeping a good relationship with your wife affects your spiritual life and work?

[ ] Do you know that her provision and protection are your duty?

[] Do you know those responsibilities include addressing her emotional, financial, physical, and spiritual needs?

[ ] Do you do your duty as "a normal" husband?

## 120.7 Normal wife

It is written: Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body. Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.

So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself. For no one ever hated his own flesh but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church. For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones. "For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh."

This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless, let each one of you in particular so love his own wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband. (Ephesians 5:22-33)

But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God. (1 Corinthians 11:3)

Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear. Do not let your adornment be merely outward—arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel—rather, let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God. For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who trusted in God also adorned themselves, being submissive to their own

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

husbands, as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters you are if you do good and are not afraid with any terror. (1 Peter 3:1-6)

[ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
[] Do you know how to submit to the Lord?
[ ] Do you know why God asked the church to submit to God?
[] Do you know why the Spirit says to submit to your husband in everything?
[] Do you know the purpose of submission?
[ ] Do you know what constitutes proper submission in your home?
[ ] Do you know what your husband's call is?
[] Do you know that his call is your call, too?
[ ] Do you offer special prayers in times of need and offer proper sacrifices that His will be done?
[] Do you know why, when, and how Satan approached Eve?
[] Do you know how to discern your enemy and defeat that enemy?
[ ] Do you know that you are the gatekeeper of your home?

#### 120.8 Normal father

#### 120.8.1 Provoking is not discipline

It is written: And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord. (Ephesians 6:4) Fathers, do not provoke your children, lest they become discouraged. (Colossians 3:21)

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will guide you with My eye. (Psalm 32:8)

Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his master when he comes, will find so doing. (Matthew 24:45-46)

- [ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
- [ ] Do you find His guidance as you raise your children in the Spirit?
- [] Do you know that the objective truth of the Lord never changes, while subjective matters might?

## 120.8.2 Law of God is given in Love

It is written: My son, do not forget my law, But let your heart keep my commands; For the length of days and long life And peace, they will add to you. (Proverbs 3:1-2) Now this is the commandment, and these are the statutes and judgments which the Lord your God has commanded to teach you. that you may observe them in the land which you are crossing over to possess. that you may fear the Lord your God. to keep all His statutes and His commandments which I command you, you and your son and your grandson, all the days of your life, and that your days may be prolonged.

Therefore, hear, O Israel, and be careful to observe it, that it may be well with you, and that you may multiply greatly as the Lord God of your fathers has promised you—'a land flowing with milk and honey.' Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one!

You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart.

You shall teach them diligently to your children and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up. You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes. You shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates. (Deuteronomy 6:1-9)

"These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full. This is My commandment that

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 you love one another as I have loved you.

Greater love has no one than this than to lay down one's life for his friends. You are My friends if you do whatever I command you. (John 15:11-14)

[ ] Can you recite the Ten Commandments of God?

[ ] Do you know that the New Testament applied them in a more in-depth manner to our lives?

[ ] Do you understand what they mean and how to adhere to them in modern times?

[ ] Do you observe them yourself and impart their teachings to your children?

[] Do you recognize that God's laws are provided for our provision, protection, and qualification as His children?

[] Is your sense of right and wrong, along with your understanding of rewards and penalties, unaffected by situational influences or emotions?

#### 120.9 Normal mother

It is written: Train up a child in the way he should go, And when he is old, he will not depart from it. (Proverbs 22:6)

My son, keep your father's command and do not forsake the law of your mother. (Proverbs 6:20) "Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven. (Matthew 18:10)

But did He not make them one, Having a remnant of the Spirit?

And why one? He seeks godly offspring. Therefore, take heed to your spirit, And let none deal treacherously with the wife of his youth. (Malachi 2:15)

[ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
[ ] Do you know God wants and is able to bless your children beyond what you wish or can accomplish?
[] Do you know what can stop or open that gate of blessings for your children?
[] Do you know that how you raise your children before kindergarten builds the foundation for their lives?
[] Do you know what those foundational elements are?
[ ] Do you know why early education should focus more on abstract concepts than concrete ones?
[ ] Do you know the difference between

victory and success?

- [ ] Do you know that leading a life that does not build value in the eternal kingdom is not of valuable? [ ] Do you know how to provide a non-toxic environment for your children? [] Do you know how to provide a loving and secure environment for your children? [ ] Do you know what exercises will stimulate
- creativity, memory, and logical brain formation for your children?
- [] Do you know how to raise your children in faith?

#### 120.10 Normal child

It is written: Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. "Honor your father and mother." which is the first commandment with promise: "that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth." (Ephesians 6:1-3)

Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord. (Colossians 3:20)

A wise son makes a glad father, but a foolish man despises his mother. (Proverbs 15:20 NIV)

- [ ] Do you know the difference between "obedience in the Lord" and just "obedience?"
- [ ] Do you know what "in the Lord" means?

- [] Do you obey your parents in the Lord?
- [] Do you know why obeying your parents opens the gate of blessings from God?

#### 120.11 Latter end view

It is written: For they are a nation void of counsel,

Nor is there any understanding in them.

Oh, that they were wise, that they understood this,

That they would consider their latter end! (Deuteronomy 32:28-29)

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge,

But fools despise wisdom and instruction. (Proverbs 1:7)

Therefore, judge nothing before the appointed time; wait until the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of the heart. At that time, each will receive their praise from God. (1 Corinthians 4:5 NIV)

For God will bring every work into judgment, Including every secret thing, Whether good or evil. (Ecclesiastes 12:14)

For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything but faith working through love. (Galatians 5:6)

Do not be deceived; God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. (Galatians 6:7)

- [] Do you teach what responsible and acceptable characteristics in the Lord are?
- [] Do you teach why the "fear of the Lord" is the beginning of knowledge?
- [ ] Do you guide children to find a goal with a "latter end view of life" in mind?

#### 120.12 Blessed Attitude

It is written: And seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain, and when He was seated His disciples came to Him. Then He opened His mouth and taught them, saying: "Blessed are the poor in spirit.

For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are those who mourn For they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek

For they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness.

For they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful.

For they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart.

For they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers,

For they shall be called sons of God.

Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

"Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you and say all kinds of evil

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men.

"You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven." (Matthew 5:1-16)

- [ ] Do you know the meaning of the "blessed characteristics?"
- [ ] Do you practice the "blessed characteristics" in your life?
- [ ] Do you practice the "blessed characteristics" with your children?
- [ ] Do you teach them how to obtain victory, not a success, in Christ?

#### 120.13 Beware

It is written: For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 manifest in them, for God has shown it to

them

things.

For since the creation of the world, His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing

to be wise, they became fools and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man—and birds and four-footed animals and creeping

Therefore, God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves (Romans 1:18-24)

since it is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, (2 Thessalonians 1:6-9)

The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason, God will send them strong delusion that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (2 Thessalonians 2:9-12)

But as for you, your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness. And your sons shall be shepherds in the wilderness forty years and bear the brunt of your infidelity until your carcasses are consumed in the wilderness. (Numbers 14:32-33)

# 120.13.1 Be warned that there is a limit to everything.

[] Do you know that a time of the "flying serpent" is coming for those who continue to rebel against the Spirit?

[ ] Do you know what will be the penalty for disobedience?

### 120.13.2 Close the Gateway of Satan

It is written: Now concerning the things of which you wrote to me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife and let each woman have her own husband. Let the husband render

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
to his wife the affection due her, and
likewise also the wife to her husband

The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does. And likewise, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer, and come together again so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. But I say this as a concession, not as a commandment. (1 Corinthians 7:1-6)

Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter toward them. (Colossians 3:19) that each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor, (1 Thessalonians 4:4)

- [ ] Do you know what will open a gateway for Satan into your marriage?
- [ ] Do you know how to close that gateway of Satan?
- [ ] Do you know how to render affection due to your spouse

## 120.13.3 Warning for Idleness

It is written: But we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw from every brother who walks disorderly and not according to the tradition which he received from us. For you yourselves know how you ought to follow us, for we were

not disorderly among you; nor did we eat anyone's bread free of charge, but worked with labor and toil night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you, (2 Thessalonians 3:6-8)

[ ] Do you know how God values those who "walk disorderly"?

[] Would you like to have someone with a "flattering mouth" as your best friend?

[ ] Do you know what a "disorderly walk" is today?

It is written: Listen to your father who begot you,

And do not despise your mother when she is old.

Buy the truth, and do not sell it, Also, wisdom and instruction, and understanding.

The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice,

And he who begets a wise child will delight in him.

Let your father and your mother be glad, And let her who bore you rejoice. (Proverbs 23:22-25)

This is what the LORD says—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the LORD your God, who teaches you what is best for you, who directs you in the way you should go." (Isaiah 48:17 NIV)

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you with my loving eye on you (Psalm 32:8)

[ ] Do you understand why God chose to volunteer to bear the cross?

bought?

[] Have you ever witnessed true love that was

[] Have you experienced the feeling of continuous rejection and being ignored?

#### 121 Normal beliver

#### 121.1 God speaks to us through Christ

It is written: God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days [1]spoken to us by His Son, (Hebrews 1:1-2a)

Meditate on the authority of Jesus Christ and His positions given to you in His name.

- [] I believe in "the Way and the Gospel of Jesus Christ" and that Jesus Christ is the only Son of God, sent from God as foretold by the prophets in the book of prophecy.
- [] I believe and acknowledge that I have received a new life in Christ, becoming a new creation and an adopted child of God through my belief in the Gospel and confession with my mouth, as described in the Word.
- [] I believe that God forgave my sins and liberated me as I repented, freeing me from the guilt of my sins, granting me a new life on earth, salvation, eternal life, and the Holy Spirit as a gift through Christ. He is the creator of all, He paid the price for my sins, and He is preparing a new heaven and a new earth, which will be my new home, as stated in the Word.
- [] I express gratitude to God, study and meditate on His words day and night, discern

and choose what is right in His sight, obey the promptings of the Spirit, and cleanse myself daily through repentance in His Word.

#### 121.2 Knowledge of Christ

### a) Christ is

It is written: whom He has [2] appointed heir of all things, [3] through whom also He made the worlds; [4] who being the brightness of His glory and [5] the express image of His person, and [6] upholding all things [7] by the Word of His power, when He had by Himself [8] purged our sins, [9] sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having

[10] become so much better than the angels, as He has by [11] inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. (Hebrews 1:2b-4)

[] I believe everything visible and invisible is from Christ, maintained and controlled through Christ. and returns to Christ.

[] I believe that power, wealth, wisdom, knowledge, and strength belong to Christ as it is written

## b) Christ and angels

## Angel vs. Christ

It is written: But when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says: "Let all the angels of God worship Him." "Who

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

makes His angels spirits and His ministers a flame of fire."

But to which of the angels has He ever said: Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation? For to which of the angels did He ever say: "You are My Son, today I have begotten You"?

And again: "I will be to Him a Father, And He shall be to Me a Son"? But to the Son, He says: "Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom. [15] You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; Therefore [16] God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of gladness more than Your companions."

And: "You, Lord, [17] in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, And [18] the heavens are the work of Your hands. They will perish,[19] but You remain; And they will all grow old like a garment; Like a cloak, You will fold them up, And they will be changed. But [20] You are the same, And [21] Your years will not fail." [22] "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool"? (Hebrews 1:5-14)

[] I believe angels are ministering spirits and worshipping Jesus Christ as written in the Word.

[] I believe that the Kingdom of Jesus Christ will come on earth as it is written, while all others will perish in time like an old garment.

# 121.3 The Sacrifice of Christ freed us from all of our sins permanently

### a) Perfect Sacrifice, once for all

It is written: For the law, [23]having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect. For then, would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purified, would have had no more consciousness of sins.

But in those sacrifices, there is a reminder of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins. [24] Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: "Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but a body You have prepared for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin, You had no pleasure.

Then I said, 'Behold, I have come—In the volume of the book it is written of Me—To do Your will, O God.'" Previously saying, "Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them" (which are offered according to the law), then He said, "Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God." [25] He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will, we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. (Hebrews 10:1-10)

[] I believe that I am perfectly sanctified, justified, and accepted in the kingdom of God by the sprinkling of the blood of Christ. I am washed whiter than the snow!

#### b) Enemies will become His footstool

It is written: And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one Sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from [26]that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering, He has [27] perfected forever those who are being sanctified. (Hebrews 10:11-14)

[] I believe God is at work as He planned, and all enemies will become the footstool of Jesus Christ.

[] I am joyfully volunteering for short-term and long-term missions in finance or by my talents according to His will and purpose.

# c) God shredded my repented sins; his Words are in my heart

It is written: But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds, I will write them," then He adds, [28] "Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." Now where there is remission of these, there is

no longer an offering for sin. (Hebrews 10:15-18)

[] I believe that all my sins are gone forever. Therefore, I must wash daily by repenting in the Word of God. I am a child of God, and heaven is where my heavenly father is.

[] I understand that all laws are made and given through His love. I taste this as I obey His words.

### 121.4 Take what is yours

It is written: Therefore, brethren, [29] having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, [30] by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh, and having a High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in [31] full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. [32] Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for [33] He who promised is faithful. (Hebrews 10:19-23)

[] I practice being pure and perfect as a bride of Christ.

[] I believe that heaven's gate and the throne of grace are open for those who have a clear conscience in Christ.

## 121.5 Fellowship today

It is written: And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good

works, not [34] forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching. (Hebrews 10:23-25)

[] I believe that fellowship among the saints in the Spirit is part of the New Commandments to "love one another as I have loved you" and that I need to practice it.

[] I believe sharing what I have with the saints pleases the Lord.

# 121.6 Don't be a fool. Remember the Israelites who perished in the Wilderness

It is written: For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins. but a certain fearful expectation of judgment and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot. counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing. and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people." It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. (Hebrews 10:26-31)

121.8 Boldness and confidence, stay put; victory is coming

battlefield and mobilize support however I

can

It is written: Therefore do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise: "For yet a little while, And He who is coming will come and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by faith; But if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him." But we are not of those who draw back to perdition but of those who believe to the saving of the soul. (Hebrews 10:35-39)

[] I know how to share the Way and the Gospel with others. I know how to put them into practice. There is no greater joy than harvesting lost souls.

[] I prepare for worship in advance with honor and joy. It is my expression of love and gratitude for what He has done for me.

## 121.9 Discern and stay in the blessed pathway

It is written: Blessed is the man Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,

Nor stands in the path of sinners,
Nor sits in the seat of the scornful;
But his delight is in the law of the Lord,
And in His law, he meditates day and night.
He shall be like a tree
Planted by the rivers of water,
That brings forth its fruit in its season,
Whose leaf also shall not wither;
And whatever he does shall prosper. (Psalm 1:1-3)

[] I read, study, and understand the Word of God daily in the Spirit. I obey what the Spirit says to my conscience.

[] I pray, discern and make decisions that are blessings in the Word.

#### 121.10 The best lifestyle

It is written: I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

[] I believe it is my privilege and duty to live a life of living Sacrifice for the Lord.

[] I believe and know that He lives through me with His awesome power when I make myself a living sacrifice for Him.

# 121.11 The harvest is plentiful; the purpose of living

It is written: "My food," said Jesus, "is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work. Don't you have a saying, 'It's still four months until harvest? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest. Even now, the one who reaps draws a wage and harvests a crop for eternal life so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together. Thus the saying 'One sow and another reaps' is true. I sent you to reap what you have not worked for. Others have done the hard work, and you have reaped the benefits of their labor." (John 4:34-38)

time comes.

[] I know how to discern when crops are ready for harvest.

[ ] I actively search for and observe crops that are ready for harvest whenever possible.

[] I am thankful to those who have sown seeds for me to harvest.

[] I know how to harvest and store them in a good barn.

## 122 Normal Disciple

## 122.1 Purpose

It is written: Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith, (1 Timothy 1:5)

In Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything but faith working through love. (Galatians 5:6)

[] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?

# 122.2 Required for a Disciple of Jesus Christ. These are not an optional

#### 1) Faithful

It is written: Moreover, it is required in stewards that one be found faithful. (1 Corinthians 4:2)

He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked. (1 John 2:6)

And for their sakes, I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth. (John 17:19)

[ ] Do you know how to sanctify yourself for duty?

## 2) Integrity

It is written: And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account. (Hebrews 4:13)

Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. (1 John 3:21)

[ ] Do you always tell the truth?

## 3) Loyal

It is written: [1]\* No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon. (Matthew 6:24)

[2] If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.

And [3] whoever does not bear his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple. (Luke 14:26-27)

### Loyal checklist

[] Can you say that you do all these?

[] Do you know why Jesus said these are required?

## 4) Owernership

It is written: So likewise, whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple. (Luke 14:33)

For who makes you differ from another? And what do you have that you did not receive? Now, if you did indeed receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it? (1 Corinthians 4:7)

[] Do you know that everything you enjoy is from God? We are born naked and die with empty hands; you are born not by your will and die not by your will.

[] Do you know why tithing is the first test of material blessings that He gave you as a sign for blessings?

[] Do you know how to prepare an acceptable holy tithing? It is not the amount but the quality that counts.

#### 5) Soldier

It is written: You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier. (2 Timothy 2:4)

Now the just shall live by faith, but if anyone draws back, My soul has no pleasure in him. (Hebrews 10:38)

But Jesus said to him, "No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." (Luke 9:62)

[] Are you a disciple of Jesus Christ, the heavenly soldier?

[] Do you know the affairs of this life?

[] Are you free from the affairs of this life?

[] Do you know the marks of outstanding soldiers of Christ?

[] Do you have the marks of an outstanding soldier?

## 6) Living sacrifice

It is written: For you are a people holy to the LORD your God. Out of all the peoples on the face of the earth, the LORD has Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 chosen you to be his treasured possession. (Deuteronomy 14:2 NIV)

I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

[ ] Do you know what sacrifice is?	
[] Do you know what qualifies as a sacrifice	e ʔ
[] Do you know how to offer yourself as a living sacrifice?	
[] Do you offer yourself daily as a living sacrifice to God?	
[] Do you know what will make you do that joyfully?	

## 7) Pure heart

It is written: Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; (2 Peter 3:14)

And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure. (1 John 3:3)

[] Do you know that peace in your heart indicates that Jesus is in your heart and that you are in a state of readiness?

[] Do you have that peace?

[] Do you know how to purify yourself?

#### 8) Faith, love and attitude

It is written: Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. (Philippians 2:5-8)

By faith, we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God so that the things which are seen were not made of things that are visible. (Hebrews 11:3)

Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord: (Hebrews 12:14)

But the end of all things is at hand; therefore, be serious and watchful in your prayers. And above all things, have fervent love for one another, for "love will cover a multitude of sins." Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, let him do it as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. (1 Peter 4:7-11)

[ ] Do you know a humble and contrite spirit?
[] Do you know why God will be with the humble and contrite spirit?
[] Do you know why we need faith to know God and His words?
[] Do you know why you must work hard to pursue peace with others?
[ ] Do you know how to win people's spirits and minds?
[] Do you speak as an oracle of God?
[ ] Do you know why we must be very careful in what we say and how we say it?
9) Know your order
It is written: And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He who believes and is

What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is preached; and in this, I rejoice, yes, and will rejoice. (Philippians 1:18)

baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned." (Mark 16:15-

[ ] Do you know your orders?

16)

[] Are you following the orders as a soldier?

[ ] Do you know there is no defeat in Christ?

#### 10) Know code of conduct

It is written: And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. (2 Timothy 2:3-5)

Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, (Hebrews 12:1)

[ ] Do you know the proper attitudes of disciples?

[] Do you have that acceptable attitude?

[ ] Do you know the rules of the race in Christ?

## 11) Has an ear to hear

It is written:
Blessed are the poor in spirit,
For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
Blessed are those who mourn,
For they shall be comforted.
Blessed are the meek,
For they shall inherit the earth.
Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
For they shall be filled.
Blessed are the merciful,
For they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart,

For they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers,

For they shall be called sons of God.

Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness sake, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5: 3-10)

- [] Do you know a pure heart?
- [ ] Do you know how to have a pure heart?
- [] Do you know how to maintain a pure heart?
- [ ] Do you know how to check if you have a pure heart?

It is written: "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him, the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." (John 10:1-5)

I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep. But a hireling, he who is not the shepherd, one who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees; and the wolf catches the sheep and scatters them.

The hireling flees because he is a hireling and does not care about the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and I know My sheep and am known by My own. As the Father knows Me, even so, I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. (John 10:11-15)

- [] Do you have a shepherd?
- [] Have you heard His voice?
- [] Do you know how to hear His voice in prayer and words?

### 12) Disgalifying checklist

It is written: For whoever [1]\*desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it. For whoever is [2] ashamed of Me and My words, of him the Son of Man will be ashamed when He comes in His own glory, and in His Father's, and of the holy angels. But Jesus said to him. [3] "No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back. is fit for the kingdom of God." [4] "If anvone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children. brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple. And [5] whoever does not bear his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple. So likewise, whoever of you [6] does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple." (Luke 9:24, 26, 62, 14:26-27, 33)

<sup>\*</sup> Check these six qualifications list with your conduct

- [ ] Do you know how to defeat Satan's intimidation? [] Do you know the six disqualifying cases of Jesus' disciples? [ ] Do you understand what the meaning of these 6 cases is? [] Do you lack any of these six characteristics?
- [ ] Can you go to war with a disqualified soldier?
- [] Do you know who the enemy is in the spiritual battle?

#### 13) Consuming Fire, Fear of the Lord

It is written: Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. For our God is a consuming fire. (Hebrews 12:28-29)

For the LORD your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God. But from there, you will seek the LORD your God, and you will find Him if you seek Him with all your heart and with all your soul. (Deuteronomy 4:24,29)

For God will bring every work into judgment, Including every secret thing, Whether good or evil. (Ecclesiastes 12:14)

Your dead shall live; Together with my dead body, they shall arise. Awake and sing, you

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

who dwell in dust; For your dew is like the dew of herbs, And the earth shall cast out the dead. (Isaiah 26:19)

And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt. (Daniel 12:2)

But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. (Revelation 21:8)

[ ] Do you know how to win the spiritual battle?

#### 123 Normal prophets and prophetess

### 123.1 False Prophet

It is written: If a prophet, or one who foretells by dreams, appears among you and announces to you a miraculous sign or wonder and if the sign or wonder of which he has spoken takes place, and he says, "Let us follow other gods (gods you have not known) and let us worship them," you must not listen to the words of that prophet or dreamer. The Lord, your God, is testing you to find out whether you love him with all your heart and with all your soul. (Deuteronomy 13:1-3)

[ ] Do you know why God allows false prophets?

### 123.2 False prophet and the teachers

It is written: But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you. They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them—bringing swift destruction on themselves.

Many will follow their shameful ways and will bring the way of truth into disrepute. In their greed, these teachers will exploit you with stories they have made up. Their condemnation has long been hanging over them, and their destruction has not been sleeping. (2 Peter 2:1-3)

#### [ ] Do you know what makes a false prophet?

# 123.3 False prophet and teachers follow their corrupt desires

It is written: This is especially true of those who follow the corrupt desire of the sinful nature and despise authority. Bold and arrogant, these men are not afraid to slander celestial beings, yet even angels, although they are stronger and more powerful, do not bring slanderous accusations against such beings in the presence of the Lord. But these men blaspheme in matters they do not understand. They are like brute beasts, creatures of instinct, born only to be caught and destroyed, and like beasts, they too will perish.

They will be paid back with harm for the harm they have done. Their idea of pleasure is to carouse in broad daylight. They are blots and blemishes, reveling in their pleasures while they feast with you. With eyes full of adultery, they never stop sinning; they seduce the unstable; they are experts in greed—an accursed broad! (2 Peter 2: 10-14)

[] Do you know how to discern false teachers?

### 123.4 Validating a Prophet

It is written: The nations you will dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery or divination. But as for you, the LORD your God has not permitted you to do so. The LORD, your God, will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own brothers.

You must listen to him. For this is what you asked of the LORD your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly when you said, "Let us not hear the voice of the LORD our God nor see this great fire anymore, or we will die. The LORD said to me: "What they say is good. I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put my words in his mouth, and he will tell them everything I commend him. If anyone does not listen to my words that the prophet speaks in my name, I myself will call him to account. But a prophet who presumes to speak in my name anything I have not commanded him to say, or a

prophet who speaks in the name of other gods, must be put to death."

You may say to yourselves, "How can we know when a message has not been spoken by the LORD?" If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the LORD does not take place or come true, that is a message the LORD has not spoken. That prophet has spoken presumptuously. Do not be afraid of him. (Deuteronomy 18: 14-21)

[ ] Do you know how to verify if a prophet is from God?

It is written: Surely I am too stupid to be a man

I have not the understanding of a man.

I have not learned wisdom,

nor have I knowledge of the Holy One.

Who has ascended to heaven and come down?

Who has gathered the wind in his fists?

Who has wrapped up the waters in a garment?

Who has established all the ends of the earth?

What is his name, and what is his son's name?

Surely you know!

Every word of God proves true;

He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him.

Do not add to His words,

lest He rebuke you and you be found a liar. (Proverbs 30:2-4)

[] Do you know who is the prophet He sent?

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

It is written: This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Do not listen to what the prophets are prophesying to you; they fill you with false hopes. They speak visions from their minds, not from the mouth of the LORD. (Jeremiah 23:16)

[] Do you know why false prophets always bring false hope?

## 123.5 Checklist for prophets

[ ] Do you live the life of a "normal believer"?
[ ] Do you live the life of a "normal disciple"?
[] Do you prophesy based solely on your personal needs?
[ ] Do you boast about past accomplishments?
[ ] Does your profession provide sufficient income for your foundation?
[] Are you aware that prophecy should always align with the word of God, encourage prayer for its fulfillment, and involve hard work?
[ ] Do you keep a record of unfulfilled prophecies and seek guidance from God about them?
[] Do you understand the signs of a false prophet?
[ ] Do you prophesy to enrich others as if you were a deity?

## 123.6 Checklist for Heresy

## Be warned

[ ] Does the teaching claim apostolic or prophetic authority that adds to, distorts, or denies the scripture?
[] Does the teaching promote false gods, including greediness, or distort the true nature of God?
[] Does the teaching claim that we have a power equal to or greater than that of Jesus?
[ ] Do the practices deny the Lordship of Christ, His genuine humanity, His deity, His eternal identity, or His physical crucifixion and bodily resurrection?
[ ] Are your teachers denying or adding to the atonement from Christ's death on the cross for our salvation?
[] Is your teacher teaching legalism and adding Old Testament laws or man-made ones as mandatory practices?
[] Are your teachers denying or altering the teaching of the prophets and apostles as conveyed in Scripture?
[] Are your teachers denying or opposing the Apostle's Creed?
[] Are your teachers distorting the actual meaning of Scripture and using it to support their doctrine?

1 Are your teachers making promises for

[] Are your teachers making promises for diabolical (personal or organizational gain) intent?

[] Are your teachers seeking or promoting their own glory or wealth on earth and now?

#### 124 Normal Church

It is written: Unless the Lord builds the house, They labor in vain who build it;

Unless the Lord guards the city, The watchman stays awake in vain. (Psalm 127:1)

## 124.1 Church

It is written: And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:22-23)

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love, having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved.

In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him In Him also we have obtained an inheritance. being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory.

In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory. (Ephesians 1:3-14)

[ ] Do you know the meaning of "the church is the body of Jesus Christ"?

[ ] Do you know why the church is the mystery of God?

[ ] Do you know the purpose of the church?

## 124.1.1 Lord's Supper

It is written: For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me." In the same manner, He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me." For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes. (1 Corinthians 11:23-26)

[ ] Do you know how to proclaim the death of Jesus properly?

[ ] Do you know why we proclaim the death of lesus Christ?

#### 124.1.2 Doctrine

It is written: For do I now persuade men or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ. (Galatians 1:10)

Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith?— just as Abraham "believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. And the Scripture, foreseeing gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, "In you, all the nations shall be blessed." So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham. (Galatians 3:5-9)

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. (Galatians 3:26)

For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything but faith working through love. (Galatians 5:6)

Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. (Galatians 6:2;7-8;14)

But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace, you have been saved). (Ephesians 2:4-5)

For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them. (Ephesians 2:10)

I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them. Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. (John 17:9-11)

[] Do you know the fundamental doctrines of the church?
[] Do you know the schemes of the enemy against the church?
[] Do you know what the authorities of the church are?

## 124.1.3 Spiritual Gifts

It is written: Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant: You know that you were Gentiles, carried away to these dumb idols, however, you were led. Therefore, I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit. (1 Corinthians 12:1-3)

But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1:12-13)

[ ] Do you confess that Jesus Christ is your Lord?

[] Do you know that the proof of an indwelling Spirit and being born of God is your confession of Jesus Christ as your Lord?

It is written: There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. There are differences in ministries, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same God who works all in all.

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all: for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gift of healings by the same Spirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kind of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills. (1 Corinthians 12:4-11)

Now you are the body of Christ and members individually. And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracle, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. (1 Corinthians 12:27-28)

[ ] Do you know that God cannot disown
Himself, cannot lie, and will not disown the
"free will" He gave each of us in creation?

<sup>[ ]</sup> Do you know why the mighty God chooses to give us free will?

<sup>[]</sup> Do you know that you can limit or stop the work of the Holy Spirit by your will?

# 124.1.4 Best Spiritual gift is love

It is written: And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing. (1 Corinthians 13:2-3)

Pursue love, and desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy. (1 Corinthians 14:1)

Therefore, brethren desire earnestly to prophesy and do not forbid to speak with tongues. Let all things be done decently and in order. (1 Corinthians 14:39-40)

[ ] What separates the church from all other
religions' sacrifices and humanitarian
organizations' activities?

[ ] Do you know why the word says "do not forbid?"

- [] Do you forbid the works of the Spirit?
- [ ] Do you know how to discern who is of the
- [] Do you meet the presence of the living God during worship?

The presence and anointing of the Spirit are manifest during worship. The presence of seers and prophecies is normal in the normal church where the Spirit is manifest.

### 124.2 Rapture

It is written: Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom God: nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed — in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

"O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?" The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129 the work of the Lord, knowing that your

labor is not in vain in the Lord. (1 Corinthians 15:50-58)

For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. (1 Thessalonians 4:15-17)

"But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.

"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see these things happening, know that it is near—at the doors! Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place.

Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. Take heed, watch and pray: for vou do not know when the time is. It is like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. Watch therefore, for vou do not know when the master of the house is coming—in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning — lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!" (Mark 13:24-37)

[ ] Do your church activities focus on that will last for eternity?

[ ] Do you live life ready daily for the rapture?

# 124.3 End time signs and cultures, Be aware; discern the time

It is written: But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power.

And from such people turn away! For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. (2 Tim 3:1-7)

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. (1 Thessalonians 5:1-3)

Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?" And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you.

For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.

Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.

But he who endures to the end shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come. (Matthew 24:3-14)

[] Do you know what must occur before Jesus' second coming?

It is written: But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so

also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together. (Matthew 24: 19-29)

[] Do you know what Jesus meant when He warned about pregnant women and the Sabbath day?

# 124.4 The Coming of the Son of Man

It is written: Immediately after the tribulation of those days "the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken." Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. (Matthew 26-28)

## 124.4.1 The Parable of the Fig Tree

It is written: Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near—at the doors! Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.

# 124.4.2 No One Knows the Day or Hour

It is written: But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying

and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left. (Matthew 24:36-41)

But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. (2 Peter 3:7-9)

# 124.4.3 The Day of the Lord

It is written: But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be

dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. (2 Peter 3:10-13)

[] Do you know that the best way to prepare for the rapture is "always obey and follow the Spirit," and live the normal life of a believer?

## 124.5 Reward Test

It is written: Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire. (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)

[] Do you know that works done according to what you think is right, your way, and your power will not pass "the test by fire?"

# 124.6 Offering

It is written: Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia: that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded in the riches of their liberality. (2 Corinthians 8:1-2)

Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to go to you ahead of time, and prepare your generous gift beforehand, which you had previously promised, that it may be ready as a matter of generosity and not as a grudging obligation. But this I say: He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver. (2 Corinthians 9:5-7)

"Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, 'In what way have we robbed You?' In tithes and offerings. You are cursed with a curse, For you have robbed Me, Even this whole nation. Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, That there may be food in My house, And try Me now in this," Says the LORD of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven And pour out for you such blessing That there will not be room enough to receive it." (Malachi 3:8-10)

- [] Do you tithe?
- [] Does your church tithe?
- [] Do you know the qualities of an acceptable offering?

# 124.7 Conduct in the Church Checklist

It is written: See then that you [1] walk circumspectly, [2] not as fools but as wise, [3] redeeming the time because the days are evil. Therefore [4] do not be unwise,

but [5] understand what the will of the Lord is. And [6] do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but [7] be filled with the Spirit, [8] speaking to one another in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, [9] singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, [10] giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [11] submitting to one another in the fear of God. (Ephesians 5:15-21)

Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching. (Hebrews 10:23-25)

- [] Do you know that the church's best possible loving fellowship experience starts with your attitude?
- [] Do you know how to be filled with the Spirit?
- [ ] Do you know why believers must get together often?

# 124.8 Warning Checklist

It is written: Nevertheless, I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember, therefore, from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly

[ ] Do you do God's work your way?

It is written: But I have a few things against you because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth. (Revelation 2:14-16)

[ ] Do you compromise the word of God to the world?

It is written: Nevertheless, I have a few things against you because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent. (Revelation 2:20-21)

[ ] Do you have any form of sensual or sexual immorality?

[ ] Do you mix your spiritual decisions with emotion?

It is written: 'These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God. Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. (Revelation 3:1-3)

[] Do you know the indicators of a dead church?

It is written: "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing—and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked—I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten.

Therefore, be zealous and repent. (Revelation3:15-19)

[ ] Do you know that your account in heaven
that will last for eternity is not the same as on
earth?

[] Do you know how to heal your eyes and cover your nakedness?

[] Do you know why God said "buy" from me?

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129
[] Do you see the manifestation of the Holy
Spirit during worship?
[] Do you have living worship?
[] Does your church practice the love of God among the community?
[] Do you have testimony from the community?
[] Is your church adding new believers in Christ?
[] Does your church have a list of "the least among us" for helping and serving?
[] Does your church have disciples who are in training?

[ ] Does your church practice "a normal

[] Does your church practice "a normal

heliever?"

disciple?"

#### 125 Normal Pastor

#### 125.1 Call

It is written: Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, To the saints who are in Ephesus, and faithful in Christ Jesus: (Ephesians 1:1)

I now rejoice in my sufferings for you and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church, of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the Word of God, (Colossians 1:24-25)

The elders who are among you I exhort, I who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that will be revealed: Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by compulsion but willingly, not for dishonest gain but eagerly; nor as being lords over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock; and when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that does not fade away. (1 Peter 5:1-4)

- [ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
- [] Do you practice "a normal disciple's" life?
- [] Do you have a call to be a pastor?

- [ ] Are you aware that your church might lack the experience of Christ's affliction?
- [] Do you fill that void through your own suffering?

#### 125.2 Power

It is written: For the kingdom of God is not in Word but in power. (1 Corinthians 4:20)

The one who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work. (1 John 3:8)

But if it is by the Spirit of God that I drive out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. (Matthew 12:28)

For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. (Romans 14:17)

For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled. (2 Corinthians 10:4-6)

But "he who glories, let him glory in the LORD." For not he who commends himself

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

is approved, but whom the Lord commends. (2 Corinthians 10:17-18)

Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong. (2 Corinthians 12:10)

[] Do you think evil will listen to or be afraid of man's speech?

[] Do you believe the power of the Spirit drives evil out and revives souls?

[ ] Are you establishing His kingdom and not yours?

[ ] Do you seek commendation from God?

[ ] Do you know that your weakness in Christ is a channel for His power?

# 125.3 Anointing

It is written: Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership. (1 Timothy 4:14)

Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. (2 Timothy 1:6)

[ ] Do you believe that anointing flows from anointed?

[] Do you continue to show progress when you receive your call and anointing?

Message and preaching should not rely solely on wise and persuasive words but should also include a demonstration of the Spirit's power. The kingdom of God is not found merely in talk but in power. While worldly words may be pleasing to the ears, they cannot divide soul from Spirit. Only the Word of God, not the word of man, can revive souls.

Remember that God listens to your message first. Conclude each message by illustrating how God blesses those who obey His words and have faith in the Bible.

## 125.4 Sanctify and ready

It is written: And for their sakes, I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth. (John 17:19)

And He died for all, that those who live should live no longer for themselves, but for Him who died for them and rose again. (2 Corinthians 5:15)

Now all things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation, (2 Corinthians 5:18)

We give no offense in anything, that our ministry may not be blamed. (2 Corinthians 6:3)

But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and silver but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel

for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. Flee also youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. But avoid foolish and ignorant disputes, knowing that they generate strife. (2 Timothy 2:20-23)

Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and Spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. (2 Corinthians 7:1)

[ ] Do you know why Jesus has to sanctify Himself?
[ ] Do you sanctify yourself for the sheep under your care?
[] Do you know how to sanctify yourself?
[ ] Do you know how to live for Christ?
[] Do you have the ministry of reconciliation?
[] Do you know how to guard against traps of offense?
[] Do you maintain yourself as a clean vessel?
[] Do you know how to do that?
[ ] Do you know the indicators of a clean vessel?

# 125.5 Pastor's quality and expected experience checklist

## "Live for Christ, die to self"

It is written: But in all things We commend ourselves as ministers of God: [1] in much patience, [2] in tribulations, [3] in needs, [4] in distresses, [5] in stripes, [6] in imprisonments, [7] in tumults, [8] in labors, [9] in sleeplessness, [10] in fasting; [11] by purity. [12] by knowledge. [13] by longsuffering, [14] by kindness, [15] by the Holy Spirit, [16] by sincere love, [17] by the Word of truth, [18] by the power of God. [19] by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, [20] by honor and [21] dishonor, [22] by evil report and [23] good report; [24] as deceivers, and [25] vet true: [26] as unknown, and [27] vet well known; [28] as dying, and [29] behold we live; [30] as chastened, and [31] yet not killed; [32] as sorrowful, [33] yet always rejoicing; [34] as poor, [35] yet making many rich; [36] as having nothing, and [37] yet possessing all things. (2 Corinthians 6:4-10)

[] Are you aware that these characteristics are the expected norm for soldiers in battle? Yet, there is no defeat in Christ. How many of these situations have you been through?

- [ ] Do you know meaning of each case?
- [ ] Do you know that the King of Glory went through all of these situations?

#### 125.6 Believers must maintain a checklist

It is written: [1] Rejoice always, [2] pray without ceasing, in [3] everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. [4] Do not quench the Spirit. [5] Do not despise prophecies. [6] Test all things; [7] hold fast what is good. [8] Abstain from every form of evil. (1 Thessalonians 5:16-22)

[9] having faith and [10] a good conscience, which some having rejected, concerning the faith have suffered shipwreck, (1 Timothy 1:18)

But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore if anyone [11] cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. [12] Flee also vouthful lusts: but [13] pursue righteousness.[14] faith. [15] love. [16] peace with those who call on the Lord [17] out of a pure heart. But [18] avoid foolish and [19] ignorant disputes, knowing that they generate strife. And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but [20] be gentle to all, [21] able to teach, [22] patient, (2 Timothy 2:20-24)

[] What separates those who have "passed and rejected, counted or used?"

[] Do you know how to maintain the above qualities while enduring the storms of life?

## 125.7 Deep Concern for church

It is written: in weariness and toil, in sleeplessness often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting often, in cold and nakedness—besides the other things, what comes upon me daily: my deep concern for all the churches. (2 Corinthians 11:27-28)

[] Does your heart rejoice, give thanksgiving, cry and pray for the health of churches daily in the Spirit?

It is written: I tell the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit, that I have great sorrow and continual grief in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my countrymen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God, and the promises; of whom are the fathers and from whom, according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, the eternally blessed God. Amen. (Romans 9:1-5)

[] Do you know authority, power, privilege, and blessings the church has in Christ?

[ ] Do you see the effects of the church in the community and the country as the light and salt of the world?

[ ] Do you pray for the revival and restoration of the church?

## 125.8 Heart of the Shepherd

It is written: Then all the tax collectors and the sinners drew near to Him to hear Him. And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, "This Man receives sinners and eats with them." So He spoke this parable to them, saying:

"What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!' I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance." (Luke 15:1-7)

[ ] Do you have a heart to search for one lost sheep?

[ ] Do you know what separates hirelings from the true shepherd?

It is written: Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. (Matthew 5:8)

"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is the sheepherd of the sheep. To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." (John 10:1-5)

"I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep. But a hireling, he who is not the shepherd, one who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees; and the wolf catches the sheep and scatters them.

The hireling flees because he is a hireling and does not care about the sheep. I am the good shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own. As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep." (John 10:11-15)

[ ] Do you maintain a pure heart?
[] Do you hear the voice of the Lord?
[] Do you hear the voice of the Lord in prayer?
[] Do you hear the voice of the Lord in the Words?
[ ] Do you know how to discern the voice?

[] Do you believe you must hear the voice of the Lord to lead sheep?

If you hear the voice and write, it will lead you to be a cult. If you find the Word and hear the voice, it will empower you. If you hear the Lord through the Word and prayer, you are a true shepherd, not a hireling. If you do not hear the voice of the Lord, then you are deaf. Can the deaf lead? What will heal deaf ears? Invite the Spirit and ask it to guide you to repentance until you have a pure heart approved by the Lord.

## 125.9 Heart of a Shepherd checklist

It is written: For God is my witness, [1] how greatly I long for you all with the affection of Jesus Christ. (Philippians 1:8)

Yes, and if I am being [2] poured out as a drink offering on the sacrifice and service of your faith, [3] I am glad and rejoice with you all. (Philippians 2:17)

Brethren, [4] I urge you to become like me, for I became like you. You have not injured me at all. (Galatians 4:12)

Brethren, [5] join in following my example, and note those who so walk, as you have us for a pattern. (Philippians 3:17)

So, [6] affectionately longing for you, we were well pleased to [7] impart to you not only the gospel of God, but also our own lives, because you had become dear to us. (1 Thessalonians 2:8)

[ ] Can you say what Paul said as a mother said: imitate me as I imitate Christ?

[] Are you able to say, as Paul said to the sheep, I love to impart not only the gospel but also my life for you?

# 125.10 Responsible Shepherd in times of need

It is written: We work hard with our own hands. When we are cursed, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure it; (1 Corinthians 4:12)

You yourselves know that these hands of mine have supplied my own needs and the needs of my companions. (Acts 20:34)

[] Do you have the skill to generate income in times of need or for sharing the Gospel?

[ ] Do you know you have duties?

#### 125.11 Word of God is written in Love

It is written: But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath. (Matthew 12:7-8)

They said, "Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce, and to dismiss her." And Jesus answered and said to them, "Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept." (Mark 10:4-5)

He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. (1 John 4:8 )

Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing. (Matthew 24:45-46)

I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:8)

For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the Word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. (Hebrews 4:2)

But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. (John 14:26)

[ ] Do you know the basic rules of understanding the Word of God?

[] Do you know that "I know for sure based on my accomplishment" is a sign that you might be crossing the boundary of blessings?

#### 125.12 Rules of the church

It is written: Those who are sinning rebuke in the presence of all, that the rest also may fear. I charge you before God and the Lord Jesus Christ and the elect angels that you observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing with partiality. Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other people's sins; keep yourself pure. (1 Timothy 5:20-22)

Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all. Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you. (1 Timothy 4:15-16)

I desire therefore that the men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting; in like manner also, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with propriety and moderation, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly clothing, but, which is proper for women professing godliness, with good works. Let a woman learn in silence with all submission. And I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man, but to be in silence. (1 Timothy 2:8-12)

] Do you know the purpose of these rules?
] Do you know the principles for managing vourself and your workers?
] Can a child lead the people?
l Can a carnal mind and self-seeking person

lead the church?

- [] Do you know what would result if talkers, and not doers, led the church?
- [ ] Do you know why some churches assign a disqualified person a leadership role?

## 125.13 Charge to proclaim

It is written: I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the Word! Be ready in season and out of season.

Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables. But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry. (2 Timothy 4:1-5)

For the kingdom of God is not in Word but in power. (1 Corinthians 4:20)

The one who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work. (1 John 3:8)

But if it is by the Spirit of God that I drive out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. (Matthew 12:28)

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. (Romans 14:17)

[] Are you ready to proclaim the Word of God?
[] Do you proclaim it consistently?
[] Do you have a profession to support yourself?
[] Do you lead an active life?
[ ] Does your message and preaching reflect the power of the Spirit?
[ ] Do you understand that the kingdom of God is established not by eloquent speech but by the power of God?
[] Do you believe God listens to your message first before others?
[ ] Do you conclude your message by sharing how God blesses those who obey His Word and have faith?
[ ] Do you recognize that only the Word of God can revive souls, while human words may be pleasing but lack spiritual impact?
[ ] Are you always prepared to step down from your position when led by the Lord?
[ ] Do you have a disciple akin to Timothy under your guidance?
[] Do you possess a vision for the church that

[] Are you aware of the enemy's strategies against the church you serve? [] Do you and your disciples consecrate vourselves for the service of the church? [ ] Do you provide the church with the pure Word of God as revealed by the Spirit?

[] Do you understand how human preaching can dilute the Word of God?

# 125.14 Normal pastor's wife

It is written: The Lord God said. "It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him." Then the rib which the Lord God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man

And Adam said: "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed. (Genesis 2:18;22-25)

"But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female, 'For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh': so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate." (Mark 10:6-9)

[] Do you know that your call needs gifts from the Holy Spirit?
[] Do you ask for the gifts of the Spirit for your call? Gifts of discernment, prayer, caring, counseling, sharing, serving
[] Do you have professional skills for times of need?

[] Do you know "latter end" and "test by fire" is coming?

#### 126 Normal Elder

## 126.1 Elder Qualification Checklist

It is written: This is a faithful saying: If a man [1] desires the position of a bishop, he desires good work. A bishop then must be [2] blameless. [3] the husband of one wife. [4] temperate, [5] sober-minded, of [6] good behavior, [7] hospitable, [8] able to teach; [9] not given to wine, [10] not violent, [11] not greedy for money, but [12] gentle, [13] not quarrelsome, [14] not covetous; [15] one who rules his own house well, [16] having his children in submission with all reverence (for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?): [17] not a novice, lest being puffed up with pride he falls into the same condemnation as the devil. Moreover, he [18] must have a good testimony among those who are outside, lest he falls into reproach and the snare of the devil. (1 Timothy 3:1-7)

- [ ] Do you know why the church's elder requires stricter qualifications?
- [] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
- [] Do you practice "a normal disciple's" life?

## 126.2 Gatekeeper

It is written: For there are many insubordinate, both idle talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for the sake of dishonest gain. (Titus 1:10-11)

[ ] Do you know that the elder's responsibility to the church is to be a gatekeeper and overseer?

[ ] Do you know that an elder's first duty to the church is to act as a gatekeeper?

[] Do you know how to be a gatekeeper in the love of Christ?

[ ] Do you know how to prepare "acceptable worship" unto the Lord?

#### 126.3 To do

It is written: Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are.

I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. (John 17:11:20-23)

[] Do you know why Jesus prayed for disciples' unity in His last prayer on earth, and why He prayed so earnestly?

[] Do you know that division is the central scheme of the enemy against the church?

It is written: Finally, my brethren, [1] be strong in the Lord and [2] in the power of His might. [3] Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the [4] wiles of the devil. For [5] we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, [6] but against principalities, [7] against powers, [8] against the rulers of the darkness of this age, [9] against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

Therefore, take up [10] the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in [11] the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand, therefore, [12] having girded your waist with truth, [13] having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and [14] having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, [15] taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the [16] fiery darts of the wicked one. And take [17] the helmet of salvation, and [18] the sword of

the Spirit, which is the word of God; [19] always praying with all prayer and [20] supplication in the Spirit, [21] being watchful to this end with all perseverance and [22] supplication for all the saints—and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, (Ephesians 6:10-19)

But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will [23] be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. Flee also [24] youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. (2 Timothy 2:20-22)

adequately equipped?
[ ] Do you know that the enemy never rests and continually seeks an opportunity to trap, divide and destroy you?
[ ] Do you know how to prepare a clean vessel for the master to use?
[] Do you know why you have to flee from youthful lusts?

[] Do you know the equip meaning and

# 126.4 Unity is not an option

It is written: Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? (1 Corinthians 1:13)

I fed you with milk and not with solid food; for until now, you were not able to receive it, and even now, you are still not able; for you are still carnal. For where there are envy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not carnal and behaving like mere men? (1 Corinthians 3:2-3)

[ ] Do you think a carnal Christian can take on a spiritual responsibility?

# 126.5 Check your action and duty with this list

It is written: I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to [1] walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all [2] lowliness and [3] gentleness, with [4] longsuffering, [5] bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to [6] keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. And be [7] renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness. Let [8] no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is [9] good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the

hearers. [10] neither filthiness, [11] nor foolish talking, [12] nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but [13] rather giving of thanks. [14] Finding out what is acceptable to the Lord, [15] redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

Therefore, do not be unwise, but [16] understand what the will of the Lord is. And [17] do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but [18] be filled with the Spirit, [19] speaking to one another in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and [20] making melody in your heart to the Lord, [21] giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, (Ephesians 4:1-6;23-24;29; 5:4;10;16-20)

- [ ] Do you know how to naturally and joyfully keep the above 21 checked responsibilities?
- [ ] Do you know how to be filled with the Spirit continuously?
- [ ] Do you know the schemes of the enemy?
- [ ] Do you know how to defeat the enemy in the Lord?

# 126.6 The prize

It is written: Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it. And everyone who competes for the prize is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a perishable crown, but

[ ] Do you know how receive the prize of an imperishable crown?

#### 126.7 Normal teacher of the Word

It is written: Not many of you should become teachers, my fellow believers, because you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly. (James 3:1 NIV)

But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have one Teacher, and you are all brothers. (Matthew 23:8 NIV)

Now a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord: and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things of the Lord, though he knew only the baptism of John. So he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately. And when he desired to cross to Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him; and when he arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace; for he vigorously refuted the Jews publicly, showing from the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ. (Acts 18:24-28)

[] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?

[ ] Do you have the skills and work to meet your financial needs?

# 126.8 Normal student of God

It is written: For this reason, we also thank God without ceasing because when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you welcomed it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which also effectively works in you who believe. (1 Thessalonians 2:13)

God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His

person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. (Hebrews 1:1-4)

For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it. (Hebrews 4:2)

The works of the LORD are great, Studied by all who have pleasure in them. (Psalm 111:2)

Oh, taste and see that the LORD is good; Blessed is the man who trusts in Him! (Psalm 34:8)

"Therefore hear the parable of the sower: When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside. But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself but endures only for a while.

For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. But he who

received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." (Matthew 13:18-23)

[ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
[] Do you practice "a normal disciple's" life?
[] Do you know how God speaks to us through Jesus today?
[ ] Do you hear the Word as the Word of God?
[ ] Do you practice what you hear?
[ ] Do you experience the Word?
[] Do you recognize that the fruits of God in your life require faith, obedience, and endurance?
[ ] Do you understand why the same seed yields different harvest amounts?
[ ] Do you comprehend why the enemy seeks to take away God's Word?
[] Are you aware of the enemy's schemes aimed at snatching the seeds sown in your

# 128.9 Normal deacon and deaconess

### Qualification Checklist

It is written: Likewise deacons [1]\*must be reverent, [2] not double-tongued, [3] not given to much wine, [4] not greedy for money, [5] holding the mystery of the faith with [6] a pure conscience. But let these also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons, [6] being found blameless. Likewise, their [7] wives must be reverent, [8] not slanderers, [9]temperate, [10] faithful in all things. Let deacons be [11] the husbands of one wife, [12] ruling their children and their own houses well. For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. (1 Timothy 3:8-13)

[ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
[ ] Do you practice "a normal disciple's" life?
[ ] Did you test yourself to see if you meet the above qualifications before your anointing?
[ ] Do you know what will happen if you anoint disqualified deacons to a spiritual position?
[ ] Do you know the gift and signs of good and faithful deacons?
[ ] Do you know why the boldness of faith is promised to those in good standing?

# 127 Normal Missionary

Jesus came to establish His heavenly kingdom on earth and not a kingdom of the world.

]	]	Do	you	practice	"а	normal	believer's"	life?
ſ	1	Do	vou	practice	"a	normal	disciple's"	life?

[ ] Do you practice "a normal pastor's" life?

#### 127.1 Call and attitude

It is written: Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, (Colossians 1:1)

For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. (Romans 11:29)

I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church, of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, (Colossians 1:24-25)

If the ax is dull,
And one does not sharpen the edge,
Then he must use more strength;
But wisdom brings success. (Ecclesiastes
10:10)

[ ] Do you know that God called you to be His servant?

[ ] Do you sanctify yourself for mission works?

[] Do you practice walking as Jesus walked on the earth?

[] Do you do what He says in His way?

[ ] Do you know your battle belongs to the Lord?

- [] Do you believe that Jesus will do what you pray in His name? [] Do you know who your enemy is on the battlefield? [ ] Do you know schemes of your enemy? [] Do you know how to defeat your enemy? [] Do you know why Jesus said to love your enemy? [] Do you clean your vessel, and ready it to be used?
- [ ] Do you sharpen your weapons?

#### 127.2 To Do

It is written: Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also: and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. (John 14:12)

The LORD will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace. (Ex 14:14)

If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. (John 14:14)

To this end, I also labor, striving according to His working, which works in me mightily. (Colossians 1:29)

Let a man so consider us as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required in stewards

that one be found faithful. (1 Corinthians 4:1-2)

Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with thanksgiving; meanwhile praying also for us, that God would open to us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in chains, that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time. Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer each one. (Colossians 4:2-6)

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God. (Revelation 2:7)

[ ] Do you know that it is the Lord does the work when you obey?

[] Do you know faithful follows the Spirit?

# 127.3 Heart of Missionary

It is written: Therefore, my beloved and longed-for brethren, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, beloved. (Philippians 4:1)

[ ] Can you confess this to those under your care?

# 127.4 Supply: ask, mix these with your faith

Find and claim His treasures in Christ for His will to be done on earth.

It is written: The earth is the Lord's, and all its fullness, The world and those who dwell therein. saying with a loud voice: "Worthy is the Lamb who was slain To receive power and riches and wisdom, And strength and honor and glory and blessing!" (Revelation 5:12)

Riches and honor are with me, Enduring riches and righteousness. (Proverbs 8:18)

That their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love, and attaining to all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the knowledge of the mystery of God, both of the Father and of Christ, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. (Colossians 2:2-3)

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, (Ephesians 1:3)

He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? (Rom 8:32)

Therefore keep the words of this covenant, and do them, that you may prosper in all that you do. (Deuteronomy 29:9)

Trust in the Lord, and do good; dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness. Delight yourself also in the Lord, and He shall give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the Lord, trust also in Him, and He shall bring it to pass. He shall bring forth your righteousness as the light, and your justice as the noonday. (Psalm 37:3-6)

"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, 'These things says He who is holy, He who is true, "He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens" (Revelation3:7)

If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. (John 15:7)

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me. (Philippians 4:13)

Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." (Mark 9:23)

But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. (James 1:6)

[ ] Do you know how to mix the Word with your faith?

# 127.5 Be Strong and Patient

It is written: Only be strong and very courageous, that you may observe to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go. This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then, you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. (Joshua 1:7-8)

You, therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. for which I suffer trouble as an evildoer, even to the point of chains, but the word of God is not chained. Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

This is a faithful saying: For if we died with Him, We shall also live with Him. If we endure, We shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He also will deny us. (2 Timothy 2:1; 9-12)

Therefore do not cast away your confidence, which has great reward. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of God, you may receive the promise: (Hebrews 10:35-36)

For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to

the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life. And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have an opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith. (Galatians 6:8-10)

[] Do you know how to be strong in the Lord?

[ ] Do you know how to be patient until you bear fruit?
[ ] Do you sow and proclaim God's words in and out of season?
[ ] Do you know that it is your work to obey and endure so that God can bear fruit?
[] Do you know the strategy of your mission?
[ ] Do you know how to discern the movement of the clouds?
[ ] Do you know how to prepare food each season?
[] Do you have a regular prayer retreat?
[] Do you know why God said to be courageous and bold?
[] Do you know that the best way to be bold is through complete obedience and living a life as a living sacrifice?
[ ] Do you know that persecution is the norm and a sign that the enemy recognizes your work?

[] Has a value statement.

[] Has a dissolution statement.							
[] Has an active legal status.							
[] Has a conflict of interest statement.							
[] Has a perpetual faith statement.							
[] Has a confidentiality statement.							
B. Strategy							
[] Has a strategy based on the Word.							
[] Has an operation guide based on Word.							
[] Has a measurable monitoring unit for each implementation.							
[] Each project has a detailed timeline and action plan approved by the committee.							
[] Has a recruiting strategy provision.							
[] Has a church planting and evangelism strategy							
C. Policy							
[] Has bylaws of operation.							
[] Has a personnel policy.							
[] Has a finance policy.							
[] Has a missionary policy.							
[] Has a staff policy.							
[] Has a worker policy.							

[] has a committee policy per the bylaw.
[] Has a reporting policy for each project.
[] Has a reporting policy for each term.
[] Has a fundraising policy.
[] Has a fund acceptance policy.
[] Has a disbursement policy.
D. Training
[] Has entry training classes.
[] Has staff training classes.
[] Has missionary training classes.
[] Has leadership training classes.
[] Has project application training classes.
E. Accountability
[] Has board accountability and reporting policy.
[] Has staff accountability and reporting policy.
[] Has finance accounting and reporting policy.
[] Has missionary accountability and reporting policy.
[] Has a project reporting and monitoring policy.

# F. Integrity

[ ] Staff and leaders are always ready to surrender their position if called to do so by God.						
[ ] Staff and leaders stand firm and defend their position when they need to serve as a gatekeeper.						
[] Has a repentance and confession policy.						
[ ] Staff and leaders practice "a normal believer's" life.						
127.8 Normal member						
It is written: The LORD said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool." The LORD shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of Your enemies! Your people shall be volunteers In the day of Your power; In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning, You have the dew of Your youth. (Psalm 110:1-3)						
127.9 Checklist						
[] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?						
[] Did you file the signed application?						

[] Do you maintain the agreed-upon terms?

[] Do you know that all works in the Lord are done voluntarily?

[] Do you know that the creation, the cross, the first love, and the works of God are voluntary acts?

[] Do you know why a mother volunteers to love her children?

[ ] Do vou know who a mature "normal" member is?

> It is written: And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, in as much as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.' (Matthew 25:40)

"He will reply, 'Truly I tell you, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.'" (Matthew 25:45)

Whoever oppresses the poor contempt for their Maker, but whoever is kind to the needy honors God. (Proverbs 14:31 NIV)

Whoever is kind to the poor lends to the LORD, and he will reward them for what they have done. (Proverbs 19:17 NIV)

And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones who is my disciple, truly I tell you, that person will certainly not lose their reward. (Matthew 10:42)

[ ] "Do you know that serving the least among us is akin to serving the living God?

#### 128 Normal team

It is written: Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure. Do all things without complaining and disputing, that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, holding fast the word of life, so that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or labored in vain. (Philippians 2:12-16)

[ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
[ ] Do you practice "a normal disciple's" life?
[ ] Do you know that unity is what proves that a team is following the same Spirit?
[] Do you know what causes disunity among

[ ] Do you know why God said to consider others better than yourself?

It is written: Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice! Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is at hand. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with

thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things. (Philippians 4:4-8)

[] Do you know that heavenly quality and blessings come from rejoicing?

[ ] Do you know that peace in your heart indicates that Christ is in you?

[ ] Do you know that a church's unity is the power Satan fears the most?

# 128.1 Will of God, how to maintain a team checklist

It is written: Now we exhort you, brethren, [1]warn those who are unruly, [2] comfort the fainthearted, [3] uphold the weak, [4] be patient with all. See that [5] no one renders evil for evil to anyone, but [6] always pursue what is good both for yourselves and for all. [7] Rejoice always, [8] pray without ceasing, in [9] everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. [10] Do not quench the Spirit. [11] Do not despise prophecies. [12] Test all things; [13] hold fast what is good. [14] Abstain from every form of evil.

Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. He who calls you is faithful, who also will do it. (1 Thessalonians 5:14-24)

[]	Do	уо	u	bе	elieve	God	İS	faithful	a n d	will	do
wh	at	Не	h	as	prom	is e d î	?				

- [] Do you obey what God says to you?
- [ ] Do you understand what each of the above 14 items means?
- [] Are you repenting and asking for help in the 14 areas where your strength is weak?

## 128.2 VIA Exodus Camp

-Young Eagle-

Love the Lord with all your heart, mind, and strength; Love your neighbor as yourself

# Motto: "Solum Deo Gloria" agape, respect, humility, simplicity

- Obedience to God's commandments and those placed above you: work of Faith, Labor of Love, Hope in Christ by the power of the Spirit.
- Commitment to His work on Earth for His people: In the Power of the Spirit—Loyalty, Sacrifice, Honor.
- Character for His Glory: integrity, humility, courage in the Word of God.

- Attitude of Unity: rejoice in everything, give thanks in everything, praying for everyone is pleasing to the Creator our God.
- 5) Be disciplined to BE Like Christ: perfect, holy, pure, be in Christ's righteousness.
- 6) Walking with the Holy Spirit: wisdom, prudence, and dedication to the grace of God through faith. Do everything without complaints or dispute.

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." -Jesus Christ-

I dare to prove what the Lord can do on Earth through my life.

## 128.3 Normal company

It is written: Masters, give your bondservants what is just and fair, knowing that you also have a Master in heaven. (Colossians 4:1)

And you, masters, do the same things to them, giving up threatening, knowing that your own Master also is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him. (Ephesians 6:9)

Indeed the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields, which you kept back by fraud, cry out; and the cries of the reapers have reached the ears of the Lord of Sabbath. (James 5:4)

A feast is made for laughter, wine makes life merry, and money is the answer for everything. (Ecclesiastes 10:19)

[ ] Do you practice "a normal believer's" life?
[] Do you practice "a normal disciple's" life?
[ ] Is your business good for the people and on a "pathway of blessings"?
[ ] Do you know the policy for growing your business for His kingdom and "reserving the original seed money"?
[] Does your business have an internship program for disciple-making?
[] Does your business offer a "qualified" tithe?
[] Does your business regularly serve the community?
[] Do you pray for the growth of your business because that is its mission?
[ ] Do you pray and listen to what the Spirit says to you?
[] Do you have a business start-up and operation program for new beginners?
[ ] Did you check against the "IBA" business checklist?
[] Do you have business advisors?

#### 128.4 Normal worker

It is written: Bondservants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of heart, as to Christ; not with eye service, as men-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, with goodwill doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men, knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from the Lord, whether he is a slave or free. (Ephesians 6:5-8)

Bondservants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in the sincerity of heart, fearing God. And whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ. But he who does wrong will be repaid for what he has done, and there is no partiality. (Colossians 3:22-25)

Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle but also to the harsh. (1 Peter 2:18)

L	1	00	you	practice	u	norma.	bellevel	J	me.
]	]	Do	you	practice	"a	normal	disciple	's"	life?
ſ	1	Do	you	know tha	at v	our wo	rkplace i	s a	place

[ ] Do you practice "a normal heliever's" life?

given by God?

- [ ] Do you know you will receive from the Lord the same as you have done at work?
- [ ] Do you know the mission of your business place's owner?
- [ ] Do you serve and work as you should unto the Lord?
  - It is written: You have said, 'It is useless to serve God:
  - What profit is it that we have kept His ordinance.
  - And that we have walked as mourners Before the LORD of hosts?
  - So now we call the proud blessed,
  - For those who do wickedness are raised up; They even tempt God and go free.'"
  - Then those who feared the LORD spoke to one another,
  - And the LORD listened and heard them; So a book of remembrance was written
  - So a book of remembrance was writter before Him
  - For those who fear the LORD
  - And who meditate on His name. (Malachi 3:14-16)
  - Do not curse the king, even in your thought; Do not curse the rich, even in your bedroom; For a bird of the air may carry your voice, And a bird in flight may tell the Matter. (Ecclesiastes 10:20)
  - What you have said in the dark will be heard in the daylight, and what you have whispered in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed from the roofs. (Luke 12:3 NIV)

- [ ] Do you know that Satan is listening to what you say?
- [] Do you know why God said to watch what you speak?

## 128.5 Normal profession

- It is written: He who digs a pit will fall into it,
- And whoever breaks through a wall will be bitten by a serpent.
- He who quarries stones may be hurt by them,
- And he who splits wood may be endangered by it.
- If the ax is dull,
- And one does not sharpen the edge,
- Then he must use more strength;
- But wisdom brings success.
- A serpent may bite when it is not charmed; The babbler is no different.
- The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious,
- But the lips of a fool shall swallow him up; The words of his mouth begin with foolishness,
- And the end of his talk is raving madness.
- A fool also multiplies words. No man knows what is to be;
- Who can tell him what will be after him?
- The labor of fools wearies them,
- For they do not even know how to go to the city! (Ecclesiastes 10:8-15)
- There is a way that seems right to a man, But its end is the way of death. (Proverbs 14:12)

[] Do you practice "a normal believer" life?
[] Is your profession helping and glorifying God and His creation?
[ ] Do you give thanks for your profession?
[] Do you continually improve your expertise?
[] Do you seek opportunities to serve with your

skills?

#### 129 Checklist

# 129.1 Normal believer

#### A I know that:

- 1.[] All visible and invisible principalities and powers of heavens and earth are created by God through Jesus Christ, and for Christ as it is written. He is the owner of everything.
- 2.[] Christ will judge everyone, the living and dead, according to our book of records (three books)
- 3.[] All angels are ministering spirits.
- 4.[] Everything on earth will perish except that which is built upon His written Word.
- 5.[] I am able to explain to others the Way; all enemies of Christ will become His footstools, as it is written.
- 6.[] The schemes of evil include stealing Words from me, fear, intimidation, and enticement.
- 7.[] Mixing God's Words with my faith is how to live in Christ.

#### B I thank God for:

- 8.[] The printed and written Words.
- 9.[] Sending the indwelling Holy Spirit, as it is written.
- 10.[] Being made a new creation in Christ and having a testimony of His salvation and grace.

11.[] The promise that He listens when I pray.

#### C. I helieve that:

- 12.[] Everything is possible with God, who is in me.
- 13.[] God is in control of everything in loving kindness, justice, and righteousness.

# D I practice:

- 14.[] Proclaiming His glory, the wonders He has done, and praising His name.
- 15.[] Seeking His face, strength, and company.
- 16.[] Inviting and walking with the Lord.
- 17.[] Reading and meditating on God's Words day and night.
- 18.[] Following and obeying as the Holy Spirit leads me.
- 19.[] Conducting myself in everything without complaining and disputing.
- 20.[] Rejoicing, praying, and giving thanks for everything.
- 21.[] Fellowshipping regularly with believers.
- 22.[] Tithing.
- 23.[] Carrying and sharing the gospel in power and love.
- 24.[] Harvesting at ready fields.

- 25.[] Participating in the world mission through my offerings, skills, and field participation.
- 26.[] Being bold in Christ and enduring in His promise.
- 27.[] Offering my life as a daily living sacrifice, for doing so is the best life.
- 28.[] Hearing His voice through words and prayers (understanding His words, seeing visions, hearing His voice, speaking His words through my mouth)

# 129.2. Receive Έφφαθά' blessings

It is written: Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God. (Matthew 5:8)

The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and his sheep follow him because they know his voice. (John 10:3-4)

#### 129.3 Blessed and victorious life

### A Proverbs 3, 31 and Psalm 1

- 29.[] Practice walking in the Ten Commandments.
- 30.[] Practice being one in Christ.
- 31.[] Practice offering sacrifices with thanksgiving.
- 32.[] Practice sharing with others whenever I can.
- 33.[] Acknowledge everything that has happened in the love of the Lord.
- 34.[] Appreciate His correction; it is a sign of His love.
- $35.[\ ]$  Know my limitations and fear the Lord.
- 36.[] Know that God gives secret counsel to the upright.
- 37.[] Seek wisdom, understanding, and knowledge: He is love.

#### B Blessed attitude

- 38.[] Live a life of integrity and trust.
- 39.[] Start what you can.
- 40.[] Make corrections to His directions.
- 41.[] Care for people; do not pass by the needy.

- 42.[] Search for clouds of opportunity.
- 43.[] Focus on and improve what is good.
- 44.[] Help your neighbor.
- 45.[] Prepare for rainy days.
- 46.[] Enjoy life in style.
- 47.[] Attain a position of authority in Christ, empowered by the Spirit.
- 48.[] Be kind to others with thoughtful words.
- 49.[] Do not compromise integrity for personal gain.
- 50.[] Obtain honor from my home.
- 51.[] Obtain honor from my community.

#### C Blessed walk

- 52.[] Delight in the Word and meditate on it day and night.
- 53.[] Choose the righteous pathway.
- 54.[] Be mindful of the fact that my book of records is waiting for me on the Day of Judgment.
- 55.[] Refrain from worldly counsel, patterns, and position.
- 56.[] Refrain from doing that does not glorify God.

## 129.4 Normal disciple's life style

- 57.[] Be a faithful person and practice sanctification
- 58.[] Be a person of integrity and maintain a clear conscience.
- 59.[] Be loyal to the Lord; avoid being double-minded to the world.
- 60.[] Prioritize the call from the Lord above all other relationships.
- 61.[] Be bold, take up your cross, and follow in the footsteps of Jesus.
- 62.[] Recognize that you are a steward, not the owner, of all you have.
- 63.[] Live by faith.
- 64.[] Expect and endure hardship as a good soldier of the Lord.
- 65.[] Be strong and courageous in the Lord.
- 66.[] Be ready to proclaim the Gospel, to leave, and to die as called.
- 67.[] Strive for purity and holiness; live a life of a living sacrifice.
- 68.[] Listen for the voice of the Lord through His words and your prayers.
- 69.[] Maintain peace in the Spirit, for it is your strength.
- 70.[] Be humble and contrite in spirit.

- 71.[] Speak as an oracle of God, and from the
- 72.[] Serve, relying on the power that God provides.
- 73.[] Be prepared to sow the pure gospel and harvest what is ripe.
- 74.[] Remember the rules of engagement: in the Word, by faith, and through love.
- 75.[] Practice being a normal believer.

## A Beware disqualifying rules

- 76.[] If you love your life more than Christ, you are not fit.
- 77.[] If you are ashamed of Jesus and His words, you are not fit.
- 78.[] If you look back, you are not fit.
- 79.[] If you prioritize your family or your own life above God, you are not fit.
- 80.[] If you do not pick up your cross and follow Him, you are not fit.
- 81.[] If you are not willing to forsake everything for Him, you are not fit.
- B Remember God is Love, jealous and consuming fire
- 82.[] Remember who died in the wilderness.
- 83.[] Remember who died at Shittim.

- 84.[] Remember what happened to the Israelites in the wilderness: a lame faith.
- 85.[] Consider the consequences for those who are ashamed of Christ.

## 129.5 Normal Prophet and Prophetess

- A False Prophet and False Teachers
- 86.[] God sends false prophets to test whether you love Him.
- 87.[] Watch out for people who secretly introduce destructive heresies.
- 88.[] Watch out for those who exploit with fabricated stories.
- 89.[] Beware of those who despise authority without regard.
- 90.[] Beware of those who are bold, arrogant, blasphemous, and slanderous.
- 91.[] Beware of those who are sexually immoral, seductive, greedy, and the like.
- 92.[] Beware of those who speak presumptuously.
- 93.[] Beware of prophets who fill you with false hopes.
- 94.[] Beware of those who speak visions from their own minds, not from God.
- B God Speaks Through Jesus Christ Today
- 95.[] In the last days, God speaks through Jesus Christ and His words.
- 96.[] Validate if a prophet is from God through fulfilled prophecies.

- 97.[] Prophecy leads people to the Word to gain faith and repentance.
- 98.[] Prophecy is a warning to turn away from the sins of the world.
- 99.[] Prophecy gives you direction for His glory through the words.
- 100. [] Prophecy provides instruction in the word of God.
- 101. [] Validate what you hear against the word of God and your prayers.
- 102. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 103. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.6 Checklist for a Normal Church

117. [] Reject Nicolaitans' doctrine.

118. [ ] Reject every form of "covetousness and idols " 119. [] Reject every form of sexual immorality as it is written. 120. [] Be ready daily for "the rapture"; be the "light and salt." 121. [] Exercise every spiritual blessing in Christ in an orderly manner. 122. [] Have a list to serve "the least of the community." 123. [] Tithe. 124. [] All members are active in prayer for the mission. 125. [] Have disciple-making training in action 126. [] Have mission training in action. 127. [] Have church planting in action. 128. [] Offer the best for God. 129. [] Make every decision through prayer and in answer to prayers. 130. [] Practice being a normal believer. 131. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.7 Checklist for a Normal Worship

132. [] Peace of Christ in the heart of a priest.
133. [] Walks uprightly.
134. [] Has works of righteousness.
135. [] Speaks the truth in their heart
136. [] Does not backbite with their tongue.
137. [] Does not do any evil to neighbors.
138. [] No reproach against friends.
139. [] Despises evil.
140. [] Honors those who fear the Lord.
141. [] Does not change their mind.
142. [] Does not take bribes.
143. [] Sanctifies themselves for worship properly.
144. [] Sanctifies the place for worship.
145. [] Provides a sacrifice of thanksgiving from the soul.
146. [] Calls upon the name of the Lord.
147. [] Offers an acceptable sacrifice.
148. [ ] Offers praises and hymns to the Lord.

- 149. [] Gives Words from the Lord and proclaims them through the Spirit.
- 150. [] Offers prayers of repentance, healing, dedication, and refreshment.
- 151. [] Offers thanksgiving.
- 152. [] Practices being a normal believer.
- 153. [] Practices being a normal disciple.

#### 129.8 Checklist for a Normal Pastor

- 154. [] Hears the voice of the Lord through words and prayers. 155. [] Makes each decision through prayer. 156. [] Stands on the call from the Master. 157. [] Walks the walk of Jesus Christ in the Spirit and prayer. 158. [] Searches and cares for one lost sheep. 159. [] Discerns between pure and diluted works and words. 160. [] Washes and keeps a clean heart, thoughts, tongue, and actions. 161. [ ] Discerns between pure and diluted works and words. 162. [] Expects difficulties and persecution for the church 163. [] Is always ready to proclaim the Gospel, face death, and leave earthly concerns. 164. [] Continuously searches for fields to sow the pure Gospel seeds. 165. [] Vigilantly watches for fields ready for
- 166. [] Continually sanctifies oneself for the well-being of the sheep under care.

harvest.

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

- 167. [] Proclaims the words of God, not words of the world, evil spirits will not fear words of the world. The Holy Spirit works through the word of God.
- 168. [] Establishes His kingdom according to His way and His time.
- 169. [] Demonstrates the power of the Words.
- 170. [] Has a heart of mourning for the loss and impairments of the church.
- 171. [] Can say to disciples, "Imitate me."
- 172. [] Interpret all words in love and the beauty of God.
- 173. [] Observes the church without prejudice or partiality.
- 174. [] Has a profession for times of need unless instructed by God not to do so.
- 175. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 176. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.9 Checklist for a Normal Sermon

177. [ ] Preaches the words without diluting it with worldly terms.
178. [] Use biblical examples rather than worldly examples.
179. [] The Spirit works through the proclaimed words of God; Satan only fears the "written words."
180. [] Concludes the sermon with Biblical examples of answered faith.
181. [] Understand that the Lord hears words first and then allows His sheep to hear them.
182. [] Recognize limitation that persuasive preaching convince the mind but does not convict the soul. Speak from the heart.

183. [] Avoids expending energy that will not

## 129.10 Checklist for a Normal Pastor's wife

184. [] Prays and is equipped with the appropriate spiritual gifts for ministry.
185. [] Confirms the call to the ministry.
186. [] Prays for and claims victory in His glory through the ministry.
187. [] Recruits prayer warriors and leads them effectively.
188. [] Discerns the needs of the team, acting as a gatekeeper.
189. [] Protects against and warns of the enemy's schemes.
190. [] Serves and counsels team members with a maternal grace.
191. [] Cares for new members with a mother's heart.
192. [] Guides her husband back on track when necessary.
193. [] Utilizes her profession as a channel for His blessings.
194. [] Leads others with the end goal and the book of records in mind.
195. [] Fulfills her role as a wife with grace and normalcy.
196. [] Embodies the role of a caring and

normal mother.

- 197. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 198. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.11 Checklist for a Normal Elder

199. [] Always keep the heart at peace in Jesus Christ.
200. [] Be humble.
201. [] Be gentle.
202. [] Be service-minded
203. [] Renews his mind and watch for the clouds of God.
204. [] Do not engage in worldly jokes or foolish talk.
205. [] Search for what is acceptable to God.
206. [] Do not get drunk with wine.
207. [] Fill his heart with thanksgiving and hymns.
208. [] Sow and harvest souls.
209. [] Always be alert as a gatekeeper for the church.
210. [] Always keep his tongue under control in faith and truth.
211. [] Always be ready to prepare acceptable worship.
212. [] Discern the schemes of the enemy that can cause disunity.
213. [] Pray for fields to sow and harvest.

- 214. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 215. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

#### 129.12 Checklist for a Normal Teacher

- 216. [] Teach what you practice.
  217. [] Have the gift of teaching.
  218. [] Discerns the difference between God's Words and the world's knowledge.
  219. [] Discerns between what is temporal and eternal.
  220. [] Be able to explain the love of God in all the laws of God.
  221. [] Delights in the Word and tastes that it is good.
- 222. [] Practice meditation on the Word daily and listen to God's voice.
- 223. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 224. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.14 Checklist for a Normal Deacon

- 230. [] Be bold in Christ.
- 231. [] Be faithful in Christ.
- 232. [] Serve through the gifts of the Spirit.
- 233. [] Have a clear conscience in Christ.
- 234. [] Beware of the schemes of the enemy, who never rests.
- 235. [] Flee from youthful lusts.
- 236. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 237. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.15 Checklist for a Normal Missionary

238. [] Sharpen your tools regularly.
239. [] Be aware of who the enemy is and understand the schemes of the evil alliance.
240. [] Discern the winds of the Lord.
241. [] Become a prayer warrior.
242. [] Update the list of the enemy's schemes regularly and work to defeat the enemy.
243. [] Learn how to overcome the enemy with the love of Christ.
244. [] Do not deviate to the left or the right from your path.
245. [] Remember and walk in the victory that comes only through obedience.
246. [] Practice following the Spirit, not leading.
247. [] Avoid becoming entangled with worldly visions or passions.
248. [] Understand how to withdraw from your heavenly account.
249. [] Discern if help is from God.
250. [] Feed the people with words that are properly prepared.

251. [] Sow the gospel seeds and harvest souls.

- 252. [] Maintain practices with a written annual retreat schedule.
- 253. [] Practices being a normal believer.
- 254. [] Practices being a normal disciple.
- 255. [] Practices being a normal pastor.

# 129.16 Checklist of a Normal Mission Organization

256. [] Receives a calling from the Master.
257. [] Possesses clearly defined mission, value, and vision statements.
258. [] Maintains good legal standing.
259. [] Conducts annual board meetings, committee retreats, and conferences.
260. [] Implements an open-book reporting system.
261. [] Provides regular meeting notes accessible at the secretary's office.
262. [] Develops a strategy based on the Word of God.
263. [] Adopts a comprehensive finance and management policy.
264. [] Establishes metrics for projects with a reporting policy.
265. [] Formulates a recruitment strategy.
266. [] Organizes regular team training camps and offers a training manual.
267. [] Implements a church planting and evangelism strategy in line with the organization's calling.
268. [] Creates a member growth and care

program.

Disciple Checklist Note 99-129

- 269. [] Ensures staff members embody the principles of a typical believer.
- 270. [] Encourages staff members to act as standard disciples.
- 271. [] Guides church planters to perform as conventional pastors.
- 272. [] Inspires leaders to fulfill the role of a standard missionary.
- 273. [] Expects board members to serve as exemplary elders.

## 129.17 Checklist for a Normal member

274. [] Understand what it means to be	a
volunteer and why volunteerism is impor	ant.

- 275. [] Submit your application.
- 276. [] Maintain valid member status.
- 277. [] Practice the beliefs and values of a normal member.
- 278. [] Participate in assigned missions.

## 129.18 Checklist of a Normal Team

- 279. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 280. [] Practice being a normal disciple.
- 281. [] Stand against the schemes of the enemy that cause disunity.
- 282. [] Serve in accordance with the gifts of the Spirit, maintaining a humble and contrite spirit, and without complaining.
- 283. [] Respect all decisions that are made, and report back joyfully as if to the Lord.
- 284. [] Seek and repent first if you lose peace in your heart or the joy of serving.

## 129.19 Checklist for a Normal Company

285. [] Check if this business benefits the community.
286. [] Has mission, value, and vision statements.
287. [] Discuss and seek counsel in the prayer chamber with the Holy Spirit.
288. [] Has a team of advisors for the business.
289. [] Has an MOU with the Lord.
290. [] Understand that the growth of business glorifies God.
291. [] Has an internship program for expansion.
292. [] Knows that the process makes the testimony.
293. [] Never compromise the principles of operation.
294. [ ] Stands in good legal standing.
295. [ ] Practice being a normal believer.
296. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.20 Checklist for a Normal Worker

- 297. [ ] Understand that this is a place to serve God.
- 298. [] Serve as if serving the Lord; He is watching and knows everything.
- 299. [] Believe that I will receive rewards from God according to how I served.
- 300. [] Understand the schemes of the enemy and control what I say.
- 301. [] Practice being a normal believer.
- 302. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.21 Checklist for a Normal professional

303. [] Maintain good standing in professional associations and membership organizations.
304. [] Sharpen and improve skills.
305. [] Seek to serve God through mission and church activities.
306. [] If working for others, behave as a responsible employee, being a normal worker
307. [] Practice being a normal believer.

308. [] Practice being a normal disciple.

## 129.22 Checklist for a Normal Marriage

- 309. [] Maintain a holy and pure marriage, for it is ordained by the Lord.
- 310. [] Follow the teachings of the Creator as revealed at the beginning of creation.
- 311. [] Understand that the purpose of marriage is to foster a holy lineage.
- 312. [] Practice to attain an understanding of the "mystery" of the Church.

## 129.23 Checklist of a Normal Husband

- 313. [] Understand that your wife is a blessing from God.
- 314. [] Regularly express the honor and affection that she deserves.
- 315. [] Offer a prayer to God for His blessings.
- 316. [] Know that true love leads to rewards in the latter end
- 317. [] Practice a profession to ensure a proper income.
- 318. [] Be responsible for finances and provision.
- 319. [] Practice being a normal believer
- 320. [] Practice living a Proverbs 31 life.

## 129.24 Checklist of a Normal Wife.

- 321. []Understand what is meant by submission and service.
- 322. [] Understand that your husband's calling is also your calling.
- 323. [] Learn and implement the role of being the gatekeeper of your home.
- 324. [] Pray for and acquire the gifts necessary for fulfilling your calling.
- 325. [ ] Cultivate obedience.
- 326. [] practice living a Proverbs 31 life
- 327. [] practice a normal believer

#### 129.25 Checklist OF A Normal Father

- 328. [] Implement clear Biblical principles within your household. 329. [] Discipline your children in a way that does not incite their anger. 330. [] Avoid disciplining in anger or making decisions while angry. 331. [] Pray for the future well-being and success of your children. 332. [] Educate on eternal truths as well as practical life lessons, with an emphasis on long-term outcomes. 333. [] Instruct in both the Old and New Testament commandments of God 334. [] Explain why the "fear of the Lord" is the foundation of wisdom. 335. [] Teach about God's "lovingkindness, righteousness, and justice." 336. [] Discuss the concepts of penalty. reward, and responsibility, both in this life and in the afterlife
- 337. [] Educate on the Beatitudes as taught in the Sermon on the Mount
- 338. [] practice being a normal believer.

#### 129.26 Checklist of a Normal Mother

- 339. [ ] Recognize the love of God as akin to a mother's love.
- 340. [] Grasp the concept of God's unconditional love from a maternal perspective.
- 341. [] Lay a foundation of faith in your children from an early age through prayer and encouraging words.
- 342. [] Instill the understanding that every situation, including failure, can lead to victory.
- 343. [] Teach the feeling of total security in God, comparable to the safety a child feels in a mother's embrace.
- 344. [] Pray for your children's future to be filled with blessings.
- 345. [] Be vigilant against the adversary's tactics and learn strategies to overcome them.
- 346. [] Practice being a normal believer.

## 129.27 Checklist for a Normal Child

223127 GHEGKHOT FOT A NOTHIAT GHIA
347. [] Recognize how obedience brings blessings into your life.
348. [] Learn to differentiate between good and evil, choosing what is good.
349. [] Understand the significance of being "in the Lord" and how it enriches your life.
350. [] Honor your parents; this act of obedience is a key to unlocking blessings.
351. [] Be mindful of the boundaries of grace and the inevitability of judgment.
352. [] Be aware of the enemy's objectives and tactics.
353. [] Comprehend the implications of being "handed over" to Satan for correction or punishment.
354. [] Identify the alliances of the enemy and take measures to avoid them.
355. [] Consider the long-term consequences ("latter end") of your actions.
356. [] Discover your spiritual direction and purpose in the Lord.
357. [] Recognize that the greatest value in life often comes through selfless service and volunteerism.

358. [] Practice being a normal believer.

## 129.28 Do not intermingle your life: 359. [] With the circle of "cult" 360. [] With those who prophesied, wonder works and casts out demons for their benefit and profit: the hireling 361. [] With the circle of "sexually immoral" 362. [] With those who deny Christ, the cowards 363. [] With the liars 364. [] With the idol worshipper 365. [] With the unbelieving 366. [] With the murderers 367. [] With the idolaters Pray for them, but do not intermingle

368. [] Will not pass "the test by fire"

369. [] Will be uprooted by God